BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 833 5

CS 71.S586 1940

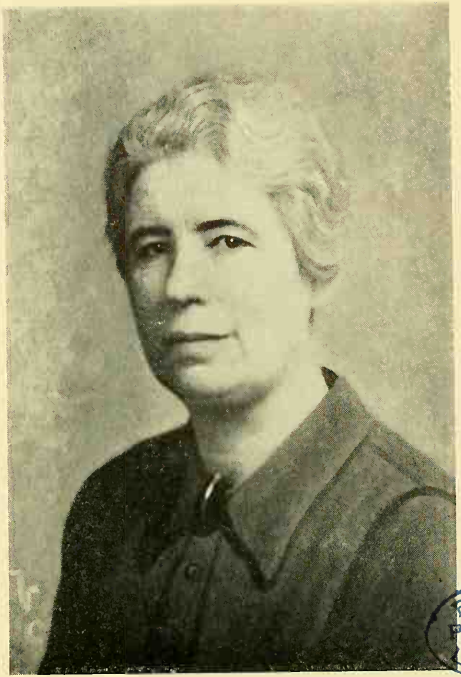
PURCHASED FROM THE INCOME OF THE
JOSIAH H. BENTON FUND

FND:S: 10.28.38: 20M

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/johnsusansimmond00simm

Frank William Simmonds
Taken 1937



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Clara Blanche (Burns) Simmonds
Taken 1937

JOHN & SUSAN SIMMONDS

and some of their descendants
with related ancestral lines

COMPILED BY

FRANK WILLIAM SIMMONDS
LIFE MEMBER OF THE INSTITUTE OF AMERICAN GENEALOGY

for the members of the family
who are interested in
family history

PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON

PRINTED BY

THE TUTTLE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
RUTLAND, VERMONT

E19403

*CS 71
.S586
1940

Josiah H. Benton Fd.
Feb. 20, 1940
A

PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON

PRINTED IN U. S. A., 1940

Dedicated to my father

ANGUS MACDONALD SIMMONDS

and my mother

CHRISTINA TILLMAN SIMMONDS

courageous, industrious, sturdy
self-reliant Kansas pioneers

FAMILY COAT OF ARMS

In earlier centuries Coats of Arms were regarded as "indispensable appendages of gentlemen." The insignia used frequently signified qualifications or achievements of a man or a family. According to family tradition, the Coat of Arms shown above was carved above the fireplaces of the early Yorkshire homes of the Simmonds family.

In Burke's *Records of English Heraldry*, this family Coat of Arms is recorded as follows:

> "Az. a chev. or, betw in chief two roses ar, leaved vert. in base a cock of the third, combed, beaked and legged gu.
>
> Crest: a cock or combed, beaked and legged gu."

This description covers first, the shield. On a background of blue there is placed a chevron in gold, above which are two roses in white on green leaves. Below the chevron is a cock in silver, combed, beaked and legged in red. The Crest reproduces the cock in the same colors.

The predominating insignia of the Coat of Arms is the cock. Wade, in his *Symbols of Heraldry*, describes the cock as "A Bird of great courage, always prepared for battle, it will frequently fight to the death. It is regarded as the herald of dawn — thus the emblem of Watchfulness. It has also been used to denote a hero in the field of battle and also an emblem of an able man in affairs of the country."

The Chevron insignia traditionally is supposed to represent a roof and was often bestowed upon one who had offered shelter and protection to the King's ambassadors.

The rose as a Coat of Arms insignia is one of the oldest of emblems. It is traditionally symbolic of Love and Faith.

While mottoes as a rule are not officially registered as a part of the Coat of Arms, in practice they are often used. One, used with the above Coat of Arms, is DUM VIVO CANO — *While I Live, I Crow*, or a more fitting one frequently used, DUM SISTO VIGILO, meaning *While I Stand, I Watch.*

APPRECIATION

The writer wishes to express his appreciation to all who assisted in securing the data herein presented and especially to his wife, Blanche Burns Simmonds, whose untiring industry and helpfulness in searching public records and collecting data over a long period of years, was of outstanding value. To her in a large measure belongs the credit for the preparation of the family history. But it was not ordained that she should live to see the work in printed form. With a pleasant smile, and a gentle wave of her hand, she left us on April 30, 1938, for another land. A biographical sketch of her, and her family lineage, appears in this record.

The writer also expresses his appreciation for valuable assistance given by Dr. Matthew George Burris of Dartmouth, N.S., Canada, and Harold Simmonds Davis of Riverside, Conn., and Mrs. Ruth McCurdy Byers of Truro, N. S., Mr. and Mrs. James Peppard of Great Village, N. S., and Judge S. G. McLellan of Truro, N. S.

Every reasonable care has been taken to make the record as accurate as possible, but doubtless in the collection of data from many sources, and their transcription many times preparatory to publication, here and there some errors in data may appear. If so, the writer will appreciate having it called to his attention so that correction may be made in any future publication of the family record.

If any one can trace relationship to any one mentioned in this book, he can trace his line back several centuries. Every young couple should keep a permanent record of family marriages, births, deaths, etc. For this purpose several blank record pages are included in the back of this book for the owner to record his own family record.

Frank William Simmonds
Flemington, New Jersey
1940

EXPLANATION OF CROSS-INDEX PLAN

The cross-index plan used in this family record is a simple one.

1 The Arabic numbers in the left-hand margins enumerate in order the descendants of John and Susan Simmonds.

2 The Arabic numbers at the head of each family chapter enumerate the families in order.

3 The Roman numerals, the number of children in a given family.

4 An asterisk (*) before a number indicates further information later in the text where the name and issue of the individual may be found.

To trace back the line of descent, take for example the name of Margaret Simmonds Moreau. The Roman III shows she is the third child of Daniel Howard and Lillis Dale Simmonds Moreau. The chapter number of this family is 291. Now turn to number 291 in the marginal enumeration where it is shown that her mother is the daughter of Frank W. and Margaret Dale Boughman Simmonds. Repeat this process with each generation.

When an asterisk (*) precedes a number it indicates additional information in the line of descent. For example, take the name of William Henry Simmonds with starred marginal number, 29. Turn back in the book to the chapter number 29 where his children will be found listed. Then for example, take the name of one of his children, Angus MacDonald Simmonds with starred number, 98. Turn to family chapter number 98 where you will find his children listed, etc., etc.

CONTENTS

PART I

	Page
Introduction	9
Nova Scotia	21
Kansas	33
Smith County, Kansas	37
First Generation	53
Second Generation	53
Third Generation	63
Fourth Generation	71
Fifth Generation	97
Sixth Generation	131
Seventh Generation	146

PART II

Outline of Ancestral Lines	153
Burrows (Burris) Family	155
Collier Family	165
Doane Family	165
Freeman Family	166
Hopkins Family	175
Mayo Family	177
Paine Family	178
Peppard Family	180
Raymond Family	182
Reynolds Family	183
Snow Family	187
Southworth Family	187
Tillman Family	188
Treat Family	202
Indices	207

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Frank William and Clara Blanche (Burns) Simmonds *Frontispiece*

Opposite Page

Simmonds Coat-of-Arms 5

Nova Scotia Scenes 21

Pen drawing of Colchester County, N. S. . . . 22

Hundred year old Map of North America . . . 33

Sod Schoolhouse and Sod House 36

Map of Smith County, Kansas 40

Homestead; Angus and Christina Simmonds; Frank and George Simmonds 42

Pen drawing of Gays River District 56

James, David Murray, John Harvey and Mercy Ann Freeman Simmonds 71

Angus MacDonald and Christina (Tillman) Simmonds; William Henry and Hannah (Burris) Simmonds . . 84

Squirrel Hunters' Discharge 90

Squirrel Hunters' Certificate of Service 92

Angus MacDonald, John William, George Duncan and Robert Lindsay Simmonds 108

Angus MacDonald Simmonds Family 119

Angus MacDonald Simmonds and Sons 122

Frank W. and Margaret Dale Simmonds; Their children . 139

Margaret Dale Simmonds and baby Christine; Three children 140

Tarrytown, New York Home 144

Daniel Howard Moreau, Lillis Dale (Simmonds) Moreau; W. J. Kinnamon, Lois Christine (Simmonds) Kinnamon 146

Helen Francis Simmonds 148

Group pictures of children and grandchildren . . . 150

Pen drawing of Samuel Burrows (Burris) Homestead . 156

John William and Anna Marianne Tillman; Benjamin Tillman and sister Margaret (Tillman) Hewitt . . 188

INTRODUCTION

WHENCE CAME I AND WHO ARE MY PEOPLE? are queries as old as the human race itself — ever eagerly asked and sought — but never fully solved. Yet they hold for us an abiding, ever-present interest in the lives, manners, customs, adventures, achievements and abodes of those from whom we are descended.

Benjamin Franklin has said that he was always deeply interested and doubly thrilled whenever he read anything pertaining to his ancestors. Doubtless this is true of every normal member of the human family. It could scarcely be otherwise, for every fibre of our being, every phase of our personality is indelibly rooted in our ancestral lines. Their physical characteristics and mental attributes, their abilities and inhibitions, their energies and their apathies, their successes and their failures, their strength and their weakness, their joys and their griefs — all in a sense are part and parcel of our ancestral inheritance, coloring and characterizing our very being. In fact, they are our lengthened shadows, reaching back into the mystic past.

Goethe, in speaking of ancestors, well says, "What you have inherited from your fathers, you must earn for yourself before you can call it your own." Edmund Burke says, "People will not look forward to posterity who never look backward to their ancestors," and Plutarch observes, that, "It is indeed a desirable thing to be well descended but the glory belongs to our ancestors."

My interest in ancestral lore was early awakened by occasionally hearing Grandfather Simmonds, when he was in the mood, reminisce in an interesting manner on the events of bygone days and family kinship as we sat about the fireside during the long winter evenings at my father's farm home in Western Kansas. His experiences were wide and varied — as mariner, shipbuilder, veteran of the Civil War and pioneer in Western Kansas — a native of Nova Scotia who emigrated to Maine, then removed to Ohio, thence to Iowa and finally Western Kansas, then on the outer fringe of Western civilization. He was an interesting personality, well read and well informed on public questions and held his ground well in debate on political issues. He knew

a good story and could tell it well. He often told us of his boyhood days in Nova Scotia, of his kith and kin there, of their manner of life and living, of his school days, of Truro, Halifax, Amherst, Pictou, the Bay of Fundy and its great tides, of the French Acadians and their exile, of his experiences as a sailor and a shipbuilder, of the tragic accidental death of his father shortly before grandfather was born, of his being reared by his grandparents, John and Susan Simmonds, of his emigrating to Thomaston, Maine, where my father was born, and later to Ohio where he and his sons enlisted as volunteer soldiers in the Union Army during the Civil War; of their experiences when they migrated by ox team and covered wagons westward to Iowa and finally to Kansas, the newly created state beyond the Missouri River.

As a child I was especially interested in his tales of far away Nova Scotia and of early family lore and traditions reaching back to Yorkshire, England, whence came his grandfather, John Simmonds; and of Scotland and the Scottish Clans, where his grandmother Susan Campbell was born. Then, as always, there was something of a peculiar fascination to children in tales of distant lands and people, especially if there exists a tie of family kinship.

Largely as a result of the interest awakened in family history by those fireside tales of more than a half century ago, I resolved years ago to assemble family data for my children and other members of the family who might be interested. Fortunately I inherited Grandfather Simmonds' old family Bible which contained considerable data as to births, deaths, marriages, etc., which of course was helpful as a start; but the fact that the family migratory trail led from Yorkshire, England, to Nova Scotia, then to Maine, Ohio, Iowa and Kansas, together with the meagre public records on vital statistics kept in earlier years, made the task far more difficult than I had anticipated at the time it was seriously undertaken ten years ago. In fact, with the limited data at my disposal in the beginning, it has required ten years of earnest effort at odd hours and moments in the interstices of an otherwise busy life to trace the westward trek and tell the story of John Simmonds, the pioneer of the family line in America from his birthplace at Whitly, Yorkshire, England, in 1750, to Nova Scotia in the new world, and of his descendants throughout

the United States and Canada. It necessitated the careful search of public records in scores and scores of widely separated centers of settlements for records of deeds, wills, land transfers, etc., of church records for dates of births, deaths and marriages; cemeteries for other data; old family Bible records, old files of newspapers, and the writing of literally thousands of letters to older relatives in quest of such data and information as they might supply, — and finally the task of fitting these fragments of garnered information together in a manner designed to present as nearly as possible a faithful outline of the family line of John and Susan Simmonds and their descendants.

Had this task been undertaken, say, forty years ago, it would have been far easier, for in the meantime, older members of the family who were reputed to know much of the family history had passed away, some of the old family Bibles with their priceless family records were reported lost or destroyed by a fire, a flood, or a hurricane, or a hundred and one other casualties, incident to the passing years. It is especially disappointing that as yet it has not been possible to locate an old Gutenberg Bible which John Simmonds brought from England, said to contain the family record for many generations in England.

The task of tracing a family lineage back through several generations through thousands of miles of widely separated settlements in the course of their migrations is by no means an easy one nor can it be accomplished in a day or a year — it requires time, persistence and patience, a statement that will be attested by every one who has attempted a similar task. There will be delays and disappointments. Many requests for information will be fruitless or perhaps remain unanswered, possibly because of lack of interest in the matter, or data not being available.

Yet along with the disheartening disappointments and delays certain to be encountered in his quest for essential data and information, the family chronicler will from time to time come upon 'Clues' almost as if by accident, which point the way to the desired information. At such times he experiences the joyous satisfaction which only comes from the successful conquest of a long and difficult quest.

All in all, the writer has found his adventure in the field of ancestral history an interesting one and a fascinating experience in getting acquainted as it were with his ancient ancestors, and

the enjoyment of numerous visits with older living relatives in distant places, which doubtless in many instances would have been neglected without the stimulus produced by a deep interest in the project.

The names, more than a thousand descendants of John Simmonds, together with related ancestral lines, with an outline of their line of descent, appear in this volume. Naturally, the list is not entirely complete. Such an outline would be humanly impossible of accomplishment owing to some data being unavailable, and the indifference of many people regarding the history of their family beyond the second or third generation. Hence, they did not care to trouble themselves with making an investigation to supply the necessary information.

The question of interest in ancestry is not merely one of family "clannishness" with which the writer has little sympathy — but the broader viewpoint of the desire to have at least reasonably accurate information of one's antecedents. Cultured people are usually interested in the origin of their families, whether of high or humble origin, but this interest has never been universal enough to make family research sufficiently remunerative to even pay its cost of preparation; hence, comparatively few family records are compiled and published. The research work involved makes the task both difficult and costly.

Doubtless as civilization progresses the time will come when recorded detailed vital statistical data will be mandatory, setting forth the individual record of each member of a family, to show the effect of certain important inherited physical and mental traits and characteristics which each family passes on to the next generation. There are many things about inheritance which as yet are only dimly comprehended and little heed is given to what is known.

Mendel's law of inheritance is familiar to every student of biological science and for many years a practical application of this law has been successfully made in the propagation of better plants, flowers, fruits, grains and vegetables, and the improvement of domestic animals. Even a casual study of the Mendelian law of transmitted inheritance will open one's eyes to its importance and potential value to the human race.

Charles Kingsley has wisely said: "I would make men and women discontented, with the divine and wholesome discontent,

at their own physical frame and at that of their children. I would accustom their eyes to those precious heirlooms of the human race, the statues of the old Greeks; to their tender grandeur, their chaste healthfulness, their unconscious, because perfect, might; and say, There; these are tokens to you, and to all generations yet unborn, of what man could be once; of what he can be again if he will obey those laws of nature which are the voice of God. I would make them discontented with the ugliness and closeness of their dwellings; I would make men discontented with the fashion of their garments, and still more just now the women, of all ranks, with the fashion of theirs; and with everything around them which they have the power of improving, if it be at all ungraceful, superfluous, tawdry, ridiculous, unwholesome."

According to well established family tradition with some fragmentary supporting evidence, it appears that the Simmonds ancestral line was first settled in Yorkshire, England, at the time of the Norman Conquest, and many of the descendants of that name still reside there. Other branches of the family migrated to other sections of England — and to distant lands. Some of the clan were quite prominent in state affairs during the Commonwealth period under Oliver Cromwell, but suffered badly from the persecutions of Charles II at the time of the Restoration — some were thrown into the Tower of London and executed as supporters of Cromwell. Other were either Royalists or else went in hiding or fled the country to escape the King's displeasure. Whether the writer's ancestral line traces back to one of Cromwell's "Round Heads" or one of the King's "Cavaliers" has not been determined, but would venture the opinion that he was a Round Head. Several letters from relatives in various parts of the world pay tribute to the time honoured tradition of a legendary, "Fortune belonging to the family in England" which allegedly had been illegally seized by the Crown, etc.

Also a number of letters refer to the legend that a family crest reposed above the fireplace in the early ancestral homes in Yorkshire bearing the likeness of a crowing cock, with the inscription in Latin beneath it

"While I Live I Crow"

If so, then certainly no inferiority complex there!

In our school days we learned that a word is the sign of an idea, and that a noun is the name of a person, place or thing. The word *name* is common to all European languages. Now, the history of a name — its derivation and primal form, its meaning and use, its changes, transformations and adaptations, often tells a story as interesting and informative as human biography, and as fascinating as a fairy tale.

A name is more than an arbitrary combination of sounds —it's a living entity, laden with a rich cargo of past history — it's a golden mine for research and historic interpretation. In many instances the original form or import of a name has almost faded away or become disguised through gradual changes in the lapse of time, like legends of the past — but names, like legends, take on new life and virility when their symbolic significance is discovered and interpreted. Words like people have a history, a birth and a growth, with significant alliances and transformations.

The history of a name may tell an illuminating tale, full fraught with information of racial ancestry, of co-mingling of races, of distant times and climes, of emigrations and immigrations, of deeds of bravery and heroism, of war and conquest, of peace and civilization, of civic and social status, of family kinship and clan relationship — they may epitomize for us the modes of speech, the places of habitat and conditions of servitude in earlier eras. A name is a living entity, enduring and evolving through the ages — magically endowed with the latent power to conjure up the past and interpret the present. He who has not delved into the hidden mines of word lore has missed a treasure trove of genuine joy.

The use of surnames to designate families is comparatively modern, dating back only to the eleventh century. The custom was introduced into England with the Norman Conquest in 1066. In 1085, William the Conqueror caused a census to be taken of all persons and properties in England and recorded in what is known as the Domesday Book. At that time surnames began to appear, but their use did not become generally established until the beginning of the thirteenth century. It is interesting to note that surnames were in general use among the Teutonic peoples long before their use by the Celtic races.

The word *sur-name* was originally written *sire-name*, or the name derived from one's sire or father. It thus became an additional identifying name to the personal or Christian baptismal name, and served as the family symbol. Surnames originally designated occupation, estate, place of residence or some particular thing, event or characteristic related to the person.

Surnames derived from occupation, as Smith (metal worker), Tillman (man who tills) or Shepherd (sheep herder); from paternal relationship, as Stephenson (son of Stephen), MacDougal (son of Dougal); from descriptive nicknames, as Stout, Longfellow, Strong, Tallman, Rufus (red haired); Campbell from "Cam" (wry) and "Beul" (mouth) — hence, wry or crooked mouth; Cameron, crooked nose; Reynolds (Reynard the fox); from a place, as Boughman (man of the forest); Montgomery (Mount of Gomery); Burns (of the Bourn, a stream); Burroughs, Burrows or Burris (of the borough); William of Orange; or from an incident, occurrence or state of affairs in the country at the time, as Edward the Confessor; William the Conqueror; Richard Coeur de Lion (Richard the Lion hearted); Charles Martel (Charles the hammer); Ivan the Terrible; and a legion of other considerations.

The name "*Simmonds*" is derived from the name Sigmundr, a Christian personal name of Norse-Norman origin introduced into England with the Norman Conquest in the year 1066, and is interpreted as signifying "Victorious Protector."

We find that the name Sigmundr, with variations in spelling, appears in English records as a personal name as early as the Domesday Book and in time it became a family surname, and also the parent of many other derivatives, such as Sigmund, Simson, Symondson, Simond, Simonds, Simmons, Symonds, Simmonds and other variations. Barber, in his *British Family Names*, lists the following: Norman: Sigmundr; Anglo-Saxon: Sigemund or Simond; German: Sigemund, Siegmann, Siemons, Simon, Simons; Dutch: Semeins; Flemish: Symon.

The name Simmonds, with various spellings, early came to the new world and frequent mention of it is found in the local histories of New England, Nova Scotia and the central Atlantic and South Eastern states.

Norse-Norman Lineage

Since evidence indicates that the name Simmonds is of Norse-Norman origin, introduced into England at the time of the Norman Conquest, it logically follows that the ancestral lineage of this family traces back through England and Normandy, to the Northwest Coast of Europe, the land of the Norse, or North men.

In retrospect, it's a long, long trek from the land of the Northmen of northwestern Europe, down the North sea, southward through the English Channel to Normandy in the Valley of the Seine — the land of the Franks — and then two hundred years later across the channel to England, Scotland and Ulster Ireland and thence in the eighteenth century to Nova Scotia; then down the coast to Maine, and subsequently across the Alleghanys to Ohio and after the Civil War across the prairies of the Mississippi Valley to Iowa and finally in 1872 across the pioneer western plains to Sunny Kansas. That, in brief, appears to be the long, long migratory trail of one branch of the Simmonds lineage.

From family records and traditions, from public records and other historical sources, it is possible, in a measure, with the aid of imagination, to trace and visualize this long pilgrimage and to know something at least of the times and conditions in which the successive generations lived, worked and ventured.

What a world of romance is conjured up by the name "Norse Viking," the word "vik" signifying a fiord or inlet, hence "Viking" meaning one who inhabits the fiords or deep inlets of the Scandinavian coast. The tempestuous climate and the constant battle with the elements were conducive to the production of a hardy, sea-faring people, virile, strong, courageous, venturesome and warlike. These pagan Teutons are represented as being tall and strong bodied, fair-complexioned, with light brown or reddish hair, blue-eyed. They were known as the "Sea Kings." They traveled in long black galleys, propelled by oars, making little use of sails. As the population increased and food became correspondingly scarce, they then made longer pilgrimages to neighboring nations, pillaging and plundering them for food and booty. They viewed the world in terms of valiant adventure; gradually their raiding expeditions extended farther and farther from home to Scotland, England, Ireland, France and Spain,

and finally developed into formidable organized invasions. The name "Viking" or "Norseman" became a term of terror to all the neighboring countries. For many years the prayer books of England and France contained the supplication "From the fury of the North men, Good Lord, deliver us."

They braved the northern seas and made settlements both to the west and to the south. In the period from the fifth to the ninth centuries, they established settlements in the Orkney Islands, Greenland, and, about the year 1000, even reached far-off America at a place they called "Vineland," probably New England, and Nova Scotia which they called "Markland." They made settlements to the south, and in the year 911 a large expedition of Norsemen under their Chieftain Hrolf or Rollo conquered the Northwestern province of Gaul in the vicinity of the Seine River and settled there, forcing the Frankish King, Charles the Simple, to cede them this, the richest and most fertile section of France, which they named Normandy, a softened form of Northman-dy. Thus Rollo established himself as the Duke of Normandy. These people strictly speaking are the Normans of history.

Their resourcefulness in readily adapting themselves to new conditions and customs was immediately evident. These pagans almost immediately adopted the Christian religion and Rollo, their chief, was baptized as Robert; they proceeded to use the French language, instituted a new system of law and a new social order. They adopted and adapted a style of building still known as Norman architecture. They developed a fondness for law and legal procedure.

Everything done was alleged to be based on logical legal deductions. They observed religious rites with scrupulous care, but resisted to the limit every encroachment of ecclesiastical force. Many of their sagas written in the ninth and tenth century have come down to us.

In the twelfth century they developed a remarkable school of narrative poetry and their lyric singers rivaled the famous troubadours of southern France. An historian of that time characterizes them as "a race enduring toil, hunger, hardships and privations with seeming impunity . . . no people were ever more eager to adopt and adapt to their own use the customs of other nations, nor to take into their service and friendship men of learning, skill

and eminence of every kind." It is evident that they absorbed the cultural influences of their more civilized neighbors but gave them a distinctive Norman cast and style which prevails to this day in many lands.

Yet with all their cultural development the old passion for stirring adventure was still strong in their veins; the spirit of enterprise which prompted the conquest and settlement of the Gallic province, supplied the irresistible urge to carry the Normans and the Norman influence into almost every part of the world. All in all, they were a remarkable people!

The Norman Conquest

On the death of Edward the Confessor, King of England, William, Duke of Normandy, as a cousin of Edward laid claim to the English crown, which was likewise claimed by Harold, the Saxon cousin of Edward. William immediately proceeded to enforce his claim, and defeated Harold at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. In this battle Harold was slain and William, Duke of Normandy, became William the Conqueror, the first William to rule England. However, it is hardly correct to look upon him as a foreign conqueror, rather as one who, at least from his own viewpoint, came as the rightful King of England.

While he proceeded to supply his followers in England with numerous grants of land, he admonished them to regard themselves as Englishmen and to become Englishmen in fact as well as in name, and this objective was so successfully carried out that by the end of the twelfth century the Normans had adopted the English language, manners and customs, and so infused themselves with English life that they might be fairly said to pass as typical Englishmen. In this connection it is well to bear in mind that a large portion of England had been previously settled by the Angles, Saxons, Jutes and Danes, all of whom were of the same racial strain as the Normans. That is, they were all Teutons, which accounts for the ease with which the Norman element was amalgamated with the English people. To be sure, the use of the Norman French language was continued at court, but this was more or less the continuance of an earlier developed custom than a Norman innovation.

From England the Norman settlers gradually spread into Northern Ireland, Wales and Scotland. Bruce and Baliel of

Scotland were both of the purest Norman descent. It is interesting to note that the names of William the Conqueror, and those of his sons, Henry and Robert, have been popular as Christian names among people of Norman descent.

The Norman penchant for legalistic procedure had a profound effect upon English law, in fact it gave England the system of trial by jury. The English language was greatly enriched by the infusion of Norman French words and expressions. In 1085, William caused a census to be taken of all persons and properties in England and recorded in what is known as the Domesday Book, a monumental work of the greatest historic importance.

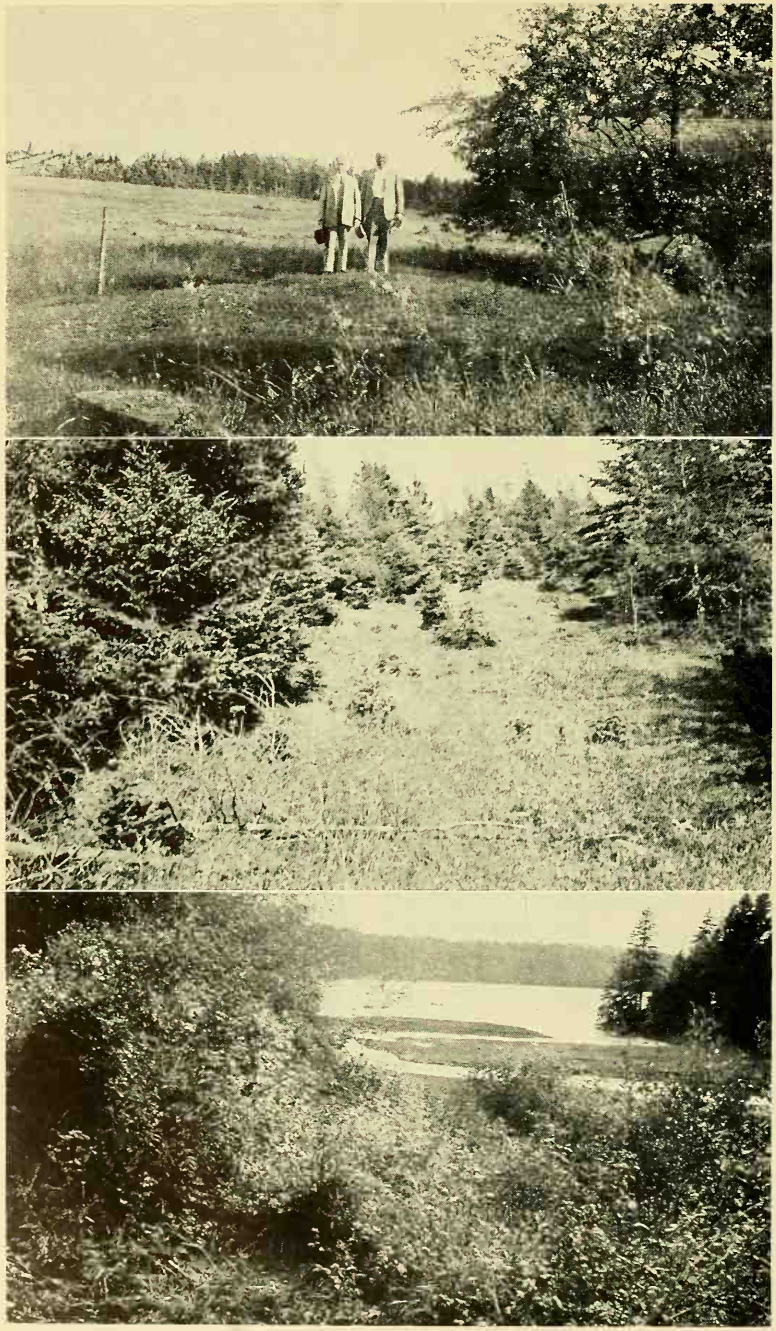
The Norman conquest of England, together with the dynamic leadership of William, supplied the factors which rapidly crystallized the factional elements into a national consciousness. The social and political fabric became orderly and stable.

Five Centuries of English Development

The period from the beginning of the twelfth century to the colonization of America in the early part of the seventeenth century was one of rugged adjustment and amalgamation in English life and character — a period of religious controversies and persecutions; of gradual increased resistance to regal assumptions of authority, by popular sovereignty. The signing of the Bill of Rights by King John at Runnymede through pressure brought by the English barons in 1215 giving England the Magna Charta, established the principle of popular government and gave the English people their first great grant of freedom in individual enterprise. Then followed a period of extensive exploration and discoveries; of frequent visitations by devastating pestilences, notably the Great Plague or Black Death, decimating the population and practically wiping out whole communities; the beginnings of experimental science by Roger Bacon; great religious crusades to regain the Holy Land; the reawakening influence of the Renaissance; and the establishment of the Church of England in the time of Henry VIII; the introduction of the printing press; the discovery of America by Columbus; Cabot's discovery of the mainland of America in the vicinity of Labrador and further English explorations by Gosnold, Pring, Weymouth, Frobisher, Cook and others; the formation of the British House of Commons, marking the beginning of representative govern-

ment; the remarkable reign of Elizabeth; the exploits of the Elizabethan naval "Sea Dogs," Hawkins, Cavendish, Cabot, Davis and Drake, who ravaged Spanish shipping and served as intrepid explorers as well; the defeat of the "Invincible Spanish Armada"; the circumnavigation of the globe by Sir Francis Drake, the first English navigator to perform this feat; the privateering activities of English "Sea Rovers", Gilbert, Raleigh, Burroughs, Greenville, etc., sanctioned by royal approval and sharing their booty with the crown; the fateful Stuart dynasty; the settlement of America at Jamestown, Virginia, in 1607 and Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1620; the struggle between Parliament and Charles I, resulting in his execution in 1649 followed by the Puritan Commonwealth under Cromwell; the restoration of James II, in 1660, and his fanatical persecution of the "Roundhead" followers of Cromwell; troubles with Ireland and the settlement of the Scots and English in Ulster; the contest between England and France for North America in the war of 1755-63 which resulted in France ceding Canada to England; the French Acadians expelled from Nova Scotia — these are some of the highlights of this eventful period.

Religious persecutions, civil wars, oppressions, famines, pestilences, congested industrial districts, and discouraging economic conditions in the mother country early in the seventeenth century, together with the added urge of a spirit of adventure, accentuated emigration to America and the settlement of the Colonies. Finally came the break between the Colonies and the mother country — the Revolution of 1775–83, brought about by the blundering of King George III, and some of his equally inane advisers, which resulted in the separation of the Colonies from England and the creation of a new nation — the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.



ANCESTRAL HOMESITES IN NOVA SCOTIA

Upper: Homesite of John Simmonds at Clifton
Middle: Homesite of Wm. Henry Simmonds, Londonderry
Lower: Homesite of Captain Samuel Burris, Riverside

Snapshots Taken by the Author, 1935

NOVA SCOTIA

No section of America has a richer historical background or a more interesting romantic past than the new Scotland of America — Nova Scotia — land of legend, song and story, of courage and sacrifice, of valor and devotion; the native land of the Micmac Indians. It appears that the peninsula was visited more than nine hundred years ago, by the Norsemen under Eric the Red, who called it "Markland" and left relics of their visits but made no permanent settlement.

In historic times, Nova Scotia was discovered 1497 by John Cabot, sailing under the English flag, giving England a claim upon the territory. The region was later explored by the French under Verrazano, Cartier and Champlain, and this laid the basis for French claim to the territory, which they named Acadia. A French settlement was made in 1604 by de Monts, at Port Royal, now Annapolis, the oldest European settlement in North America, north of the Gulf of Mexico. The English from Virginia in 1613 sent an armed force under Captain Samuel Argall which captured Port Royal as encroaching upon British territory. From this time on, for a century and a half, dates the long and bitter struggle between the English and the French for the possession of the Acadian land, now Nova Scotia. The conflict ended with Wolfe's victory at Quebec, 1759, resulting in "New France" being ceded to England. The British contemplated settlement of Nova Scotia as early as 1621, when King James I of England granted to Sir William Alexander the lands lying between New England and Newfoundland, designating the territory as "Nova Scotia" in the document, thus giving rise to the name it still retains. The New England Colonists always regarded Nova Scotia as English territory and gave valiant service in wresting it from the French.

Several times this territory was ceded and re-ceded between France and England. During those years many historical events happened in Nova Scotia — the sieges of Port Royal, of Louisbourg, and the famous "Expulsion" of the Acadians in 1755. On June 21, 1749, a British settlement of 4000 English colonists with

strong fortifications as a counterpoise to the French Fortress at Louisbourg on Cape Breton was made at Halifax with Hon. Edward Cornwallis as governor of the Province and it immediately became a center of English influence and power in the province.

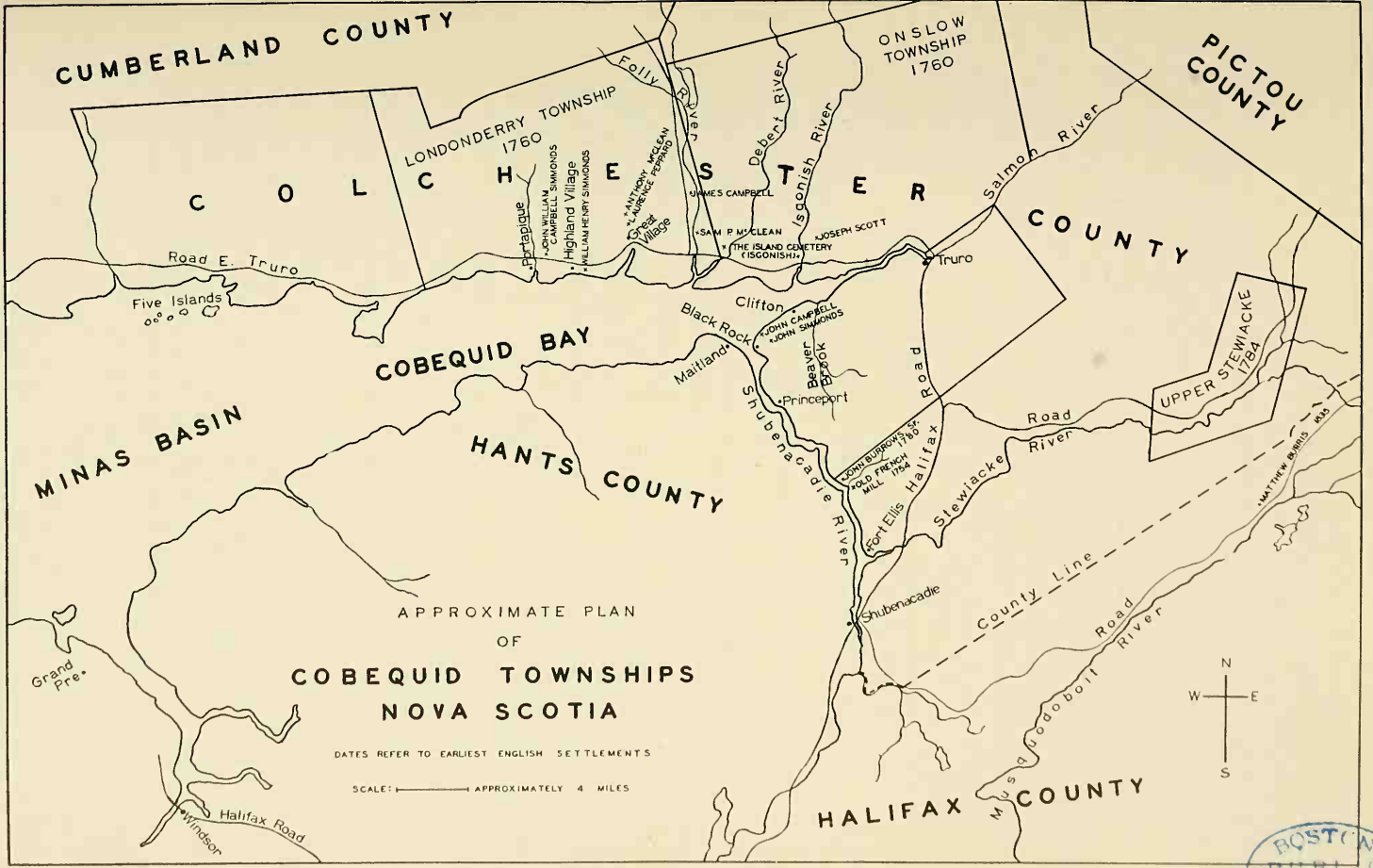
John Simmonds Settles at Clifton

From the point of view of the Simmonds family history, however, interest chiefly centers in Colchester County, situated at the eastern end of the Bay of Fundy, almost surrounding an arm of the bay called "Cobequid" the French approximation of the name given it by the Micmac Indians — meaning appropriately "the end of the rushing waters." Truro Township lies on the southern side of Cobequid Bay, with Truro village at the eastern extremity of Cobequid Bay and extends westwardly along the shore, with settlements at Lower Truro, Old Barns, Clifton, Black Rock and up the Shubenacadie River, Princeport, Green Oaks, Riverside, etc. Truro was the scene of one of the largest of the early Acadian settlements, destroyed in 1755. On the northern shore of Cobequid lies the township of Onslow, with the villages of Onslow, Lower Onslow, Masstown, etc., and further west, the township of Londonderry with its towns of Great Village, Londonderry, Portapique, Economy, etc.

To Clifton, near the mouth of the Shubenacadie River, Truro Township, Nova Scotia, in 1781 came John Simmonds of Yorkshire, England, emigrating in the ship "Recovery," landing at Halifax, Nova Scotia; settled at Clifton, built the first frame house in that settlement and plied his trade of cabinet making. Married Susan, daughter of John and Mary Campbell of Clifton, who had settled there several years previous. John Simmonds is the pioneer immigrant of the writer's family line of Simmonds in America.

It is also interesting to note from a family history point of view that several other direct ancestral forebears of the writer were pioneer settlers in or near the Cobequid region, to wit: the John Burrows, John Campbell, Laurence Peppard, Elisha Freeman, Nathaniel Reynolds, Anthony McLean (McClean) and Samuel McLean (McClean) families.

Captain John (Burrows) Burris, soldier and ship master, emigrated from North Ireland to New England, enlisted in a Massa-



PEN DRAWING OF COLCHESTER COUNTY, NOVA SCOTIA
SHOWING ANCESTRAL POINTS OF INTEREST

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

chusetts Regiment, went to Nova Scotia about 1770, settled on the grant of land vacated by the Acadians, on the Eastern bank of the Shubenacadie River at the place now called Riverside. Married Hannah McClean, daughter of Samuel McClean of Londonderry, Nova Scotia.

John Campbell and wife Mary (Scott) and children came from Scotland to Nova Scotia about 1770 and settled on a tract of land at Clifton near the mouth of the Shubenacadie River. His daughter Susan married John Simmonds.

Laurence Peppard emigrated from Maynooth, Drogheda County, Northern Ireland, landed at Halifax in 1764. Built the first mill at Dartmouth, settled at Great Village 1767. Married Mary McLean (McClean) only daughter of Anthony McLean, one of the original grantees in Londonderry.

Captain Elisha Freeman in his own sailing vessel took his family and with other settlers from Norwich Landing, Connecticut, went to Nova Scotia and settled on a grant of land at Cornwallis (now Wolfeville), in the vicinity of Grand Pre, in 1761.

Captain Nathaniel Reynolds with his family are listed among the passengers on the sloop "Sally" from Newport, Rhode Island, sailing May 1760, to Falmouth, N. S., on the River Avon opposite the present town of Windsor and not far from Grand Pre. Here he settled on a grant of land November 15, 1760.

Anthony McLean (McClean) emigrated from Northern Ireland and settled in Londonderry, N. S., 1767, an original grantee in Londonderry. His daughter Mary married Laurence Peppard.

Samuel McLean (McClean) emigrated with his family from Ireland and settled in 1767 at Londonderry; his daughter Hannah married Captain John Burris.

The beautiful fertile region of Cobequid in the Colchester district, with its great expanses of rich meadows, marshland and wooded hills, and valleys, was early settled by the French Acadians. In a report to Governor Phillips in 1720, it was stated that "fifty families were located at Cobequid, all French, and that the soil produced good grain and pastures for cattle." Early official records deal mostly with the appointment of parish priests, the erection of chapels, and the activities of the Micmac Indians and French against the British capital, Annapolis. Although Acadia had passed officially in 1710 under British control when Port Royal was captured by a company of New Englanders under

Captain Nicholson, no systematic attempt was made to overcome the predominating French influence in the province until 1755, when the policy of colonizing the province with their own nationals seemed not only desirable but necessary, due to the impending struggle between Great Britain and France for supremacy in North America.

Without warning British soldiers appeared at the French settlements during the summer of 1755 and forcibly deported approximately 6000 of the 7000 French inhabitants, destroying their buildings and improvements in order to prevent their return. Cobequid did not escape, and most of its inhabitants fled to other provinces. As a typical example, the explusion of the Acadians from Grand Pre, a French village settled in 1632, lying on the shore of the Bay of Minas, west of Truro, has been immortalized by Longfellow in his poem *Evangeline*, written in 1847, with considerable lack of accuracy as to facts.

On February 10, 1747, eight years previous to the "Expulsion" of the Acadians, Colonel Arthur Noble of Massachusetts was in command of four hundred seventy New England volunteers who were quartered in French houses at Grand Pre, and were, without warning, attacked at night during a violent snowstorm by a French Force under Colonel de Villiers from Beausejour (afterwards Fort Cumberland). Colonel Noble and a hundred of his men were ruthlessly slain and the remainder taken prisoners. It is interesting to note that after the Acadians, due largely to the influence of a priest, Abbe Le Loutre, who in reality served as the political agent of the French government, had steadfastly refused to take the oath of Allegiance to the English King, it was Colonel John Winslow, also of Massachusetts who on September 10, 1755, was sent with three hundred men to carry out the "Order of Deportation" of the Acadians from Grand Pre. Nineteen hundred and twenty-three were placed on transports and conveyed to the British Colonies along the Atlantic, some as far as Louisiana.

Doubtless Colonel Winslow and his men in carrying out the order of deportation well remembered the treacherous assault upon their own countrymen at Grand Pre by the French under Colonel de Villiers seven years before.

Following the expulsion of the Acadians, and in order to repopulate the province of Nova Scotia with a desirable class of

English-speaking population that would be loyal to the crown, Governor Lawrence of Nova Scotia sent to Connecticut, New Hampshire and Massachusetts and other British Colonies in 1758–59 alluring statements regarding the free lands there which were available for settlers willing to come and locate. Special inducements were offered to prospective settlers, such as "transports to the province, grants of cleared lands, and aid in the first years of settlement." Stimulated partly by these reports and partly by the fact that practically all of the productive land lying east of the Alleghany mountains was now occupied and good land was becoming scarce and difficult to obtain, and by the fact that beyond the Alleghanies treacherous Indians with their bloody tomahawks lurked — ready to pounce upon pioneers who ventured there, all in all, Nova Scotia made a strong appeal as a desirable place to settle.

As a result English settlements were made in 1760 at Falmouth and other places. In 1761 Newport was settled by people from Newport, R. I. It appears that in 1759 a committee of twenty prospective settlers from New Hampshire, mainly Ulster Scots who had assisted in wresting Fort Beausejour from the French and who had expelled the Acadians from that section, visited the Cobequid section on a tour of inspection with a view to settlement, returned to New England for the winter, made a favorable report, and came back to Truro with the so-called "First Settlers" in May 1761, and in the meantime, this committee for the proposed settlers of Truro and Onslow had requested aid in "cutting roads between the several lakes that lie between Fort Sackville and other townships and had been advised that provisions would be allotted them while actually employed in the work."

The first English settlers at Truro consisted of fifty-three families — one hundred and twenty people. These Ulster Scot settlers had some years before emigrated from the North of Ireland and settled in and around Londonderry, New Hampshire, and influenced by the inducements to settle in Nova Scotia, went to Truro under the guidance of Colonel McNutt. The emigrants had with them "117 head of cattle, farm implements, household goods and utensils together with seed corn and potatoes." The British government supplied the transport.

Where the Acadians had lived many years, the English set-

tlers found only the blackened ruins of houses within a range of many miles. However, two barns built by the French were still standing which gave rise to the name of "Old Barns" applied to that part of lower Truro where these buildings stood. The dykes built by the Acadians were broken by the great tidal wave and storm of 1759. The tides swept over the marshes. There was work to do — hard work — and plenty of it. The season was already late, and the ground must be broken, seed planted, homes erected, and shelter for their stock, etc.; then came a great drought and later in the year, severe frosts; the crops were largely a failure. Meantime the government came to their relief and lent them corn to be repaid at a future date, the corn being doled out at the rate of five bushels per head of the inhabitants.

These Ulster Scot settlers were a sturdy, self-reliant lot; they were God-fearing, industrious, frugal and honest. The settlement grew and the community began to prosper. Five years later, Governor Franklin reported that "The Townships of Truro, Onslow and Londonderry, consist on the whole of 2694 men, women and children, composed of people chiefly from the north of Ireland. They make all their own linen and even some little to spare to the neighboring towns. This year they raised 7524 pounds of flax which will probably be worked up by the several families during the winter." They also raised considerable wool which was used for making stockings and homespun.

The Township of Truro, named for the town of Truro, England, consists of 80,000 acres; is bounded on the north by Cobequid Bay, on the west by the Shubenacadie River, on the south by Stiewacke, and on the east by Greenfield. The plan of organized settlement followed much the same plan as that in other townships, that being to grant a township to a large number of proprietors to be held by them in common, "in shares or rights," each share entitled the owner to a house lot, a farm lot, a wood lot and a marsh lot," title to be assigned to him when the township later was divided among the shareholders.

In the first instance, the settlers selected their own house lots, etc., according to personal preference, convenience or mutual agreement, and in the partition which afterwards took place, these "squatter claims" were respected and made part of the allotment assigned to the occupant in respect to his share. This plan resulted in the formation of villages along the waterfronts—

the back woodlands for many years were held for wood lots only and were considered of little value except for fuel.

The first settlers of Truro were unable to obtain title to their lands for several years. They in common with the settlers of neighboring townships experienced considerable difficulty in obtaining their "land grant titles" on account of some official opposition which developed at Halifax. It appears that the "Board of Trade and Plantations" disapproved of Governor Lawrence's proclamation, in promising free grants of the cultivated lands and dyke marshes of the French, — contending that it should have been *sold* at a moderate price to the settlers. Eventually, however, the Truro grant was confirmed and signed by His Excellency, Montague Wilmot on October 31, 1765, pursuant to his Majesty's instructions. It conveyed "all manner of rights, royalties, privileges, franchises and appurtenances, without any exceptions or reservations," but assessed a quit rent of one shilling sterling for every fifty acres payable after ten years, and so to continue payable yearly afterwards."

The collection of this rent, however, was abrogated in 1772. The original grantees numbered eighty-two, each of whom were required "within three years to work and clear three acres for every fifty acres claimed, drain three acres of marsh if any on his lot, and put and keep on his land three neat cattle and six hogs, till three acres for every fifty were fully cleared and improved. If, however, no part of the land was fit for cultivation without manuring and improving the same," each grantee was required, "within three years to erect on part of it a dwelling house twenty feet by sixteen feet and also to put thereon three neat cattle and six hogs for every fifty acres — or if within three years a grantee employed one good and able hand for every hundred acres to quarry stone, coal or other mines," it was to be, "accounted to him a sufficient planting cultivation and improvement to save forever from forfeiture fifty acres of land according to the condition about grounds and marshes included in the patent."

The necessity for protecting the marsh lands on Cobequid Bay was due to the peculiarities of the Bay of Fundy which is famous for the height and rapidity of its tides. The Shubenacadie River, on the western boundary of Truro Township, rises fifty feet from low to high tide, and is navigable for thirty miles. A traveler in 1830, describing these sudden changes, says: "Rivers which

appear like arms of the sea at noon are mere streamlets in the evening, and your horse will not wet his knees in crossing the brook where a few hours previous a frigate might have passed with safety."

The marshlands of Cobequid Bay are enriched by the tidal action of the Bay of Fundy. The mighty tides wear off from the sides and bottom of the bay a fine silt of traprock and red sandstone, etc., which is carried inland and deposited on the shores of Truro and neighboring township. No other fertilizer is needed. Excellent hay is raised, and after harvest, these lands make good pasturage. These towns, says Haliburton, "comprise a tract of land which for richness of soil, local convenience and beauty of scenery is not surpassed by any in the province."

In spite of many advantages the settlers met with numerous misfortunes. In 1776, an "avalanche" of mice destroyed much of their crops and in September 1792, a great freshet flooded all the intervale and marshland between Truro and Onslow so that it was possible to travel from one village to the other in boats. Some made rafts of the floors of their houses and pushed off to higher land, others were rescued in canoes. Great damage was caused to wheat and other crops. After this experience the settlers built their houses higher up on the slopes; in 1815 there was another "plague" of mice, and on November 12, 1813, came a great hurricane which devastated the woods and wrecked many buildings, and in 1816 came the famous "year without a summer," now believed to have been caused by the great eruption of Mount Tomboro in 1815, which threw into the air huge clouds of fine suspended dust shutting out normal sun radiation.

But the sturdy settlers of Truro surmounted these difficulties and made surprising progress. In 1776 Lieutenant Governor Marion Arbuthnot made a trip along the Bay of Fundy to learn of the condition of the inhabitants and the resources for war — it being the time of the American Revolution. No official attention had been given the settlers since corn was doled out to them as poverty-stricken immigrants fourteen years earlier. Arbuthnot expressed astonishment at the progress of the Truro settlement and their neighbors. He said, "I found fully 500 men capable of bearing arms, the finest in the province, settled on the best land, and the most flourishing because the most industrious."

The government had deported the Acadians because their

loyalty could not be counted on in a crisis of war, but as the Wheel of Fortune turned, the Scotch-Irish and New England immigrants who supplanted them in the Truro region were found violently opposed to English coercion in the American colonies; the former remembering the hardships forced upon them in the mother country which compelled them to emigrate, while the latter had relatives and friends in New England and were in full sympathy with resistance to Engish rule. Some families returned to New England. Two delegates were sent to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia with a list of 600 men willing to join the American cause. The Assembly of Nova Scotia at Halifax was petitioned to relax the military laws which would compel them to fight against their friends and kin in the revolted colonies. When an attempt was made to force the "oath of allegiance" upon the Cobequid Bay inhabitants, all but five refused to take it. During this period no elections were held and the same assembly sat from 1770 to 1785. The war cut off from the Truro people their former profitable markets in New England, causing a rise of prices for imported goods. Privateering interfered with their shipping in other waters. The British soldiery were sometimes dependent on the inhabitants of the Bay of Fundy for supplies, and knowing the hostility of the settlers of Cobequid Bay, came and helped themselves to what they needed.

The close of the Revolutionary War did not bring an immediate restoration of friendly relations between the government of Nova Scotia and New England, as the new republic had bitterly resented the official hostility of their northern neighbor. In Nova Scotia a like feeling was engendered by the sudden influx in 1784 of about 20,000 loyalists who had gathered in New York City, long the headquarters of the British army. These refugees spread through the province, relating the hardships arising from the confiscation of their property by the victorious Americans, and the resources of the province were strained to care for them. By the time of the War of 1812, however, friendly relations had been fully established. In view of New England's hostility to this war and of their declaration to use military force for defensive purposes only, commercial relations were covertly continued throughout the struggle through connivance of the provincial government.

During the intervening period of the Napoleonic Wars, the rivalry of France and Great Britain for the mastery of the sea made lumbering and shipbuilding a profitable industry for many years for all port towns of Nova Scotia. In this prosperity Truro, Clifton, Princeport shared with other towns of the province — all classes of men were engaged in it. Often the same men felled the trees, squared the timber, hauled or rafted it to the shipyard, returned to their farms to sow their crops, then built the ship, and manned and sailed her to her destination. Sometimes the entire crew would be of one family connection or clan.

The importance of shipping to Nova Scotia is shown by the fact that for many years, the inhabitants of Nova Scotia had the largest tonnage of any province of the world in proportion to their population. In addition to the staple exports of fish and potatoes, Truro shipped to the United States gypsum and freestone quarried from the banks of the Shubenacadie River. They returned with breadstuffs, tea, tobacco and woodware. Manufactured goods at first came largely from Great Britain in exchange for ships, sawed lumber and squared timber. Fish went to Brazil and the West Indies in exchange for coffee, rum, molasses and sugar.

The fishing industry in itself was of great importance to Truro in that it provided not only a staple article of export but also an abundance of food for its inhabitants. As described by Bouchette in 1832, — "The lakes and rivers teem with fresh water fish, — trout, perch, bream and eels. The harbors swarm with cod, mackerel, herring, shad, alewives, salmon, halibut, sturgeon, sole, plaice, smelt, haddock, lobsters, oysters, mussels, cockles. All parts of the cod are useful. The livers furnished a valuable oil. The roes are used as bait for sardines and the anchovy by French and Spanish fishermen, while the waste is used for fertilizer."

Haliburton in his history of Nova Scotia describes Truro in 1829 as "consisting of two villages. The lower one was called Old Barns Village, from the two old Acadian barns remaining when the town was first settled, and consisted of a few scattered farms. The upper, called Derry village, consisted of about seventy dwellings with two inns, four grist mills, a carding and fulling mill, a post office, custom house and courthouse. Midway between the two villages and convenient to all stood the Presby-

terian church. Nine saw mills were located in various parts of the township, and numerous kilns for drying oats." A writer in 1830 speaking of Truro says, "A bona fide court house, a neat church with Presbyterian minister, and the right of sending a representative to the House of Assembly are ensigns of urban dignity not to be disputed." From the square in the upper village radiated the roads which the stage coaches traveled to Amherst, Halifax and Pictou, and also the Black Rock road leading through the lower village of Truro, Old Barns, Clifton and Black Rock. From the elevated land to the northeast is a view of Cobequid Bay and Minas Basin for sixty miles including the Truro villages in the foreground.

Though the soil of the Truro region was very productive, improved methods of agriculture were overlooked for many years, partly on account of the neglect of farming in favor of fishing, lumbering, shipping and shipbuilding. Wheat yielded abundant crops from the first, but horse drawn cultivators, grain fans and rollers were practically unknown until 1818. In that year, improved methods of farming were introduced as a result of the building of a mill at Truro for making oatmeal, the first of its kind in Colchester County. The moist climate of this region made it well adapted also to stock raising, dairying, and the culture of potatoes and apples. The first cattleshow of the province was held in Halifax in 1820, and a similar fair was instituted at Truro the following year. Ploughing matches were a feature which added greatly to the interest in agriculture.

The building of roads connecting Truro with other important towns by land to avoid circuitous routes by water became an important problem. As early as 1760 "provisions" were allowed by the Assembly for those actually employed in building the road from Cobequid to Fort Sackville. The first roads were built with a view to avoiding damage by tides and freshets and to keep clear of swampy ground. Hence they usually passed up and down over the highest lands, crossing the deep valleys at their narrowest points. An improved highway on what was called "the level system" was built from Truro to Halifax in 1828, and one to Brookfield in 1834. Much money was spent in an attempt to connect Truro with Halifax by water, through building a canal from the Shubenacadie River to Bedford Basin, but before this was completed it was abandoned on account of the more practical

project of the railroad. It was not until 1854, however, that Truro was connected with Halifax by railway, thus becoming a modern city and greatly increasing her facilities for shipping her products to one of the best harbors and markets on the Atlantic Coast.

Nova Scotia is a remarkable province — rich in natural resources and scenic beauty, rich in her traditions and glorious history, and doubly rich in the sturdy, self-reliant, forward-looking citizens she has produced and nurtured. The writer doffs his hat in admiring salutation to Nova Scotia and Nova Scotians.

We all are fools until we know
That in the common plan
Nothing is worth the making
If it does not make the man.
Why build these temples glorious
If man unbuilded goes?
We build the world in vain
Unless the builder also grows.

— Elbert Hubbard

A HUNDRED YEAR OLD MAP OF NORTH AMERICA SHOWING POLITICAL DIVISIONS AND THE STATES THEN ORGANIZED

"States are not great, except as men may make them;
Men are not great except they do and dare.
But states, like men, have destinies that take them—
That bear them on, not knowing why or where."

—Eugene Ware of Kansas

KANSAS

If you place your finger on the exact center of a map of the United States, that is Kansas, the heart of America, the famous Sunflower State, the land of the "Jayhawker." Moreover, that spot is not only in Kansas, but it is in Smith County, Kansas, where the geographical center of the United States is located only a few miles from Smith Center, the county seat.

Kansas is richer in historic lore than any other region of the great Central West. Its traditions go back to the time of the Montezumas and the Spanish Conquest of Mexico. In the 16th Century the Spanish Conquerors of Mexico extended their explorations through that unknown land now Kansas, then called the Kingdom of Quivera, and claimed it by right of discovery and conquest as part of the domain of the Spanish Crown. Nearly two centuries later, coming by way of the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers, they again visited this mysterious land, and a century later American explorers traversed this country and designated it as the "Great American Desert."

From time immemorial it had been the home of nomadic tribes and the pastureland of literally millions of buffalo. Then it became the place of sojourn of semi-civilized tribes transplanted from East of the Mississippi, retreating before the ceaseless western flow of the mysterious tide of civilization, and they in turn were swept from the field in preparation for a momentous conflict between two opposing systems of American civilization then desperately struggling for supremacy in the Republic. In Kansas, the Civil War was begun and there the first victories presaging the triumph of liberty were won, and in the era of peace following the war witnessed within its borders a progress and development in the peaceful arts, never before known in any state or country.

The history of Kansas unfolds backward over a stretch of four hundred years — back to the time when Coronado, the intrepid Spanish explorer, in quest of Gran Gibola and its fabled gold marched westward to the prairies of Kansas, little realizing that this wilderness would in future years be a vast and highly developed agricultural region. Nor, doubtless, did he dream as

he restlessly hurried on, that here would be founded one of the great agricultural commonwealths of the world.

Following Coronado, centuries passed, and here and there we have records of traders, trappers and adventurers threading their way across her prairies. Finally Lewis and Clark, commissioned by President Jefferson, threaded their way through Missouri, along her eastern borders. Then in 1842 Fremont and his cavalry, galloping westward across the state, guided by Kit Carson; then the great Hordes of long-horned Texas cattle plodding up from Texas in the dust of the old Chisholm Trail, headed toward the shipping center, Abilene, Kansas; and then, about the middle of the nineteenth century, all at once their occurs a surge of development, with settlements at Lawrence, Topeka, Dodge City, Abilene, Wichita and a new empire is born. Great caravans on the Santa Fe Trail to the southwest; Salt Lake and Oregon Trails to the northwest. In the 40's travel had become heavy. Across her prairies treked the Forty-niners headed for California — the gold miners; in '46 the vanguard of the Mormons moving westward across the northeastern section of the state.

Had you started for Santa Fe seventy-five years ago, you would have followed exactly the same route over which the Santa Fe Railroad now runs. However, instead of riding in palace pullmans, you would have been riding behind plodding oxen, or slow-moving mules, with one hand on your Springfield rifle and one eye on the skyline, looking out for Indians, and the journey westward would require several long, weary months of travel. To give the early pioneers some measure of protection, the army of the west established outposts at Fort Hayes, Fort Dodge and the Fort at Junction City.

In 1860, the Pony Express was organized, which carried letters to California in the record breaking time of ten days — expert riders, five hundred fast ponies changed every five miles. The Union Pacific Railroad was built westward from Omaha, Nebraska, to Ogden, Utah, joining the Central Pacific from Sacramento, California, in 1869. In the building of these railroads, the rifle was as important as the pick and shovel.

In 1854, with the enactment of the Kansas-Nebraska Act, with its attendant squatters' sovereignty provision regarding slavery, it became evident that the South would make a supreme effort to dominate this territory in the interest of slavery. The spirit of Puritanism, intermingled from New England and the middle west was mightily stirred and the Kansas crusade began, with Eli Thayer as the "Peter the Hermit" of the movement. Men of wealth and affluence, women, cultured and refined, families with social influence, together with adventurers and visionaries, righteous and renegade, from all avenues of life, came as volunteers to rescue Kansas from the "Southern Sara-

cen." The Puritanic spirit as a crusading, collective idealism motivated the early settlement of Kansas.

In the final analysis the chief element of the Kansas character is its opposition to restraint of liberty. The South keenly realized its waning power in Congress and fought desperately and determinedly to capture Kansas as a slave-holding area, and in this cause the South rallied its supreme effort. The story of their incursions, the strife and struggle, and the ultimate victory of the northern element are too well known to need repetition. If all discussion of constitutional questions affected by the Kansas issue were collected, they would make an enormous library. Finally, Jan. 29, 1861, Kansas was admitted to statehood as a free state. Doubtless the admission of no other western state was fraught with such momentous consequences as that of Kansas.

The real spirit of Kansas is to be found in her social and civic ideals, rather than merely in the privations, dangers and physical hardships endured by her early settlers. Settlers of other states traveled just as difficult paths and perhaps endured as many hardships as the pioneers of Kansas. Other states were primarily settled as a means for establishing homes. The early settlers in Kansas were motivated largely by a crusading spirit in behalf of freedom. They were the "Roundheads" of American history.

The experiences of the pioneer settlers in Central and Western Kansas constitute a tale of human faith, courage and endurance with but few parallels in history — their unquenchable optimism, sturdy self-reliance, zealous industry and remarkable resourcefulness enabled them to survive disasters and overcome obstacles and difficult situations and transform a country once popularly known as "The Great American Desert" into a region of prosperous farms, excellent schools and churches.

Eugene Ware, a distinguished Kansas pioneer, lawyer and poet has expressed the thought well, when he said:

Of all the states, but three will live in story;
Old Massachusetts with her Plymouth Rock,
And old Virginia with her noble stock,
And sunny Kansas with her woes and glory;
These three will live in Song and Oratory,
While all the others, with their idle claims
Will only be remembered as mere names.

GRASS

Lying in the sunshine among the buttercups and dandelions of May, scarcely higher in intelligence than the minute tenants of that mimic wilderness, our earliest recollections are of grass, and when the fitful fever is ended, and the foolish wrangle of the market and the forum is closed, grass heals over the scar which our descent into the bosom of earth has made and the carpet of the infant becomes the blanket of the dead. Grass is the

forgiveness of nature — her constant benediction. Fields trampled with battle, saturated with blood, torn with the ruts of cannon, grow green again with grass, and carnage is forgotten. Streets abandoned by traffic become grass grown like rural lanes and are obliterated. Forests decay, harvests perish, flowers vanish, but grass is immortal. Beleaguered by the sullen hosts of winter, it withdraws into the impregnable fortress of its subterranean vitality and emerges upon the first felicitation of spring. Sown by the winds, by the wandering birds, propagated by the subtle agriculture of the elements which are its ministers and servants, it softens the rude outline of the world. It bears no blazonry of bloom to charm the senses with fragrance or splendor, but its homely hue is more enchanting than the lily or the rose. It yields no fruit in earth or air, and yet, should its harvest fail for a single year, famine would depopulate the world.

—JOHN J. INGALLS

who for many years represented Kansas in the United States Senate.

THE HOMES OF KANSAS

The cabin homes of Kansas!
How modestly they stood
Along the sunny hillsides,
Or nestled in the wood.
They sheltered men and women,
Brave-hearted pioneers;
Each one became a landmark
Of Freedom's trial years.

The sod-house homes of Kansas!
Though built of Mother Earth,
Within their walls so humble
Are souls of sterling worth.
Though poverty and struggle
May be the builder's lot,
The sod house is a castle
Where failure enters not.

The dug-out homes of Kansas!
The lowliest of all,
They hold the homestead title
As firm as marble hall.
These dwellers in the caverns,
Beneath the storms and snows,
Shall make the desert places
To blossom as the rose.

The splendid homes of Kansas!
How proudly now they stand,
Amid the fields and orchards,
All o'er the smiling land.
They rose up where the cabins
Once marked the virgin soil,
And are the fitting emblems
Of patient years of toil.

God bless the homes of Kansas!
From poorest to the best;
The cabin of the border,
The sod-house of the west;
The dug-out, low and lonely,
The mansion grand and great;
The hands that laid their hearthstones
Have built a mighty state.

—*Sol Miller.*

Editor of the *Troy Chief*, Kansas

THE SOD SCHOOL HOUSE

Typical of the school edifices which dotted Smith County and the western plains in general in the 70's and 80's, and reflecting the large families which prevailed in those days

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

A TYPICAL SMITH COUNTY SOD HOUSE HOME IN THE 70'S

SMITH COUNTY, KANSAS

Smith County lies midway on the Northern border of Kansas counties and is the exact geographical center of the United States. The county was named in honor of Major James Nelson Smith, a gallant Union officer who was killed at the battle of the Blue River near Kansas City, Missouri, Mar. 21, 1864. Before 1870 there was not a civilized habitation in the county. It lay just as Nature had fashioned it, inhabited chiefly by Indians and buffaloes — practically untouched and untrod by Anglo-Saxon civilization. The first white settlers in the county were Lotrip Darling and Joseph Cox. Darling, returning overland from a trip to California in the Fall of 1869, wandered to the banks of the Solomon not far from the present site of Gaylord, and the next year built a log cabin and opened a blacksmith shop on the northwest quarter Section 19, Harlan Township, Dec. 20, 1870. Joseph Cox about the same time settled on Section 35 in Logan Township.

Rev. W. M. Wellman, a Smith County pioneer, in his historical sketch of Smith County, written in 1876, says that L. B. Graves received the first homestead papers issued for Smith County land, Jan. 8, 1870. Graves, however, soon after abandoned his claim; that Ambrose Oldacre and J. K. Belk settled on the S. E. Fourth of Sec. 2, T. 5, R. 11, west in the southeastern part of the county May 1870, and made the first permanent settlement in the county; that on May 7 after they had hastily constructed a rude dugout hut, they were attacked by a band of about thirty Cheyenne Indians on fleet horses, but having plenty of ammunition, Oldacre and Belk, using their dugout as a shelter successfully fought off the Indian attacks until nightfall and saved their scalps, but the Indians stole their horses and went on to the Limestone Creek, northeast, and there murdered the families of three settlers.

Early in the year of 1871, nine homestead entries had been made on Smith County land. During that and the next year, settlers began coming in rapidly from all directions and hundreds of homestead entries were made. Cedarville in the southwestern part of the county, Harvey Township, was the first established village. A man named Billings settled there in the fall of 1870; little is known of him. Among its first inhabitants and prospective settlers were James and John Johnson, Major John T. Morrison, John W. Simmonds, Andrew H. Black, Andrew Marshall, Ira Chase, Curtis Harris, V. J. and B. S. Bottomly. These enterprising young men and others on Oct. 25, 1870, landed at a point

on the north fork of the Solomon River, the mouth of Cedar Creek, and proceeded to survey a town site which they named Cedarville, and on Jan. 28, 1871, filed papers with the U. S. land office at Concordia in behalf of the Town Company of Cedarville, and subsequently on Aug. 17, 1871, at the office of the Probate Judge at Concordia. Up to this time Cedarville existed only as a name in space and imagination — now it became a reality.

A settlement at Gaylord followed soon afterward. It appears that some of the Cedarville settlers while going East for additional supplies early in 1873, met the prospective Gaylord settlers en route to their new settlement.

The first postoffice in the county was established at Cedarville in July 1871 with John Johnson as postmaster, mail being brought out from Washington, Kansas, first intermittently by private parties, later by established stage coach service.

It is related that when the mail arrived from the East, it was dumped into a big packing box in Postmaster John Johnson's combined postoffice and grocery store and the settlers as they came to the store would each search through the box for any mail that belonged to them. Soon afterward complaint was made regarding this practice and a government inspector came along and notified the postmaster that this practice was illegal and must be discontinued, whereupon, it is related, Johnson asked if it would be legal for him to appoint deputies. He was assured it was. After the inspector left, Johnson called in the settlers who had been accustomed to getting mail there and swore them all in as deputy postmasters and each continued to sort out his own mail as had previously been done.

In November 1871, several thieves stole a number of horses from Cedarville settlers, leaving their owners in a desperate plight. This so aroused the ire of the community that a vigilante group was immediately formed known as the Anti-Horse Thief Association, which started in pursuit of the thieves, overtaking them at Grand Island, Nebr., with the stolen animals. The vigilante committee constituted themselves judge, jury and executioner, brought the thieves back to Smith County, adjudged them "guilty of a heinous crime," and summarily "hanged them until dead," as an illuminating object lesson to other evil doers.

By January 1872, it was thought that there were enough settlers in the county to meet the legal requirement of six hundred inhabitants necessary to organize the county. An informal census was taken which showed a population of over six hundred, although it was freely alleged that horses and cattle were also counted to make up the six hundred. A committee was immediately appointed to appear before Judge Carnahan at Concordia, armed with a petition asking the state for a county organization. James M. Harvey, then governor of the state,

promptly approved the petition and authorized the organization of the county by proclamation, Feb. 1, 1872, the preamble to Governor Harvey's proclamation being as follows:

> Whereas: It appears from the records in the office of the secretary of state that the census of Smith county has been taken according to law, properly sworn to by three resident freeholders of said county, showing a population of six hundred inhabitants, citizens of the United States; and
>
> Whereas, more than twenty inhabitants, freeholders in Smith County have petitioned for the appointment of three special county commissioners and one special county clerk, and having selected Cedarville as the place for the temporary county seat of Smith County, now
>
> Therefore by virtue of the authority vested in me as governor of the State of Kansas, I, James M. Harvey have appointed and commissioned the special county commissioners and clerk asked for in that petition and do hereby declare Cedarville, the temporary county seat of Smith County.

Temporary officers were appointed. The appointed county commissioners divided the county into six townships, designated as follows: Pawnee, Higley, German, Cedar (soon afterwards changed to Harvey), Houston, and Holland. The commissioners called a special election for June 25, 1872 to elect county and township officers. At the election the votes of Pawnee, German, Houston and Holland were declared illegal and thrown out. The two townships of Higley and Cedar polled 354 votes, the only votes counted. At the first regular election in November 1872, there was a hotly contested indecisive fight, over the location of a permanent county seat, famous to this day for its vitriolity. Officers elected were John T. Morrison, Representative to the Legislature; William M. Skinner, County Clerk and Register of Deeds; J. C. Harlan, Probate Judge; Nick Clemens, Sheriff; William M. George, County Treasurer; Edmund Hall, Superintendent of Public Construction; N. H. Withington, Surveyor (Mr. Withington was one of the writer's earliest teachers, in a sod schoolhouse, in District No. 53, Harvey Township); Levi Morrill, County Attorney (Morrill was not a lawyer but a printer and was placed on the ticket to make it complete. He afterwards went to the Ozarks in Missouri and served as postmaster at Notch and is the "Uncle Ike" in Harold Bell Wright's *The Shepherd of the Hills*); J. T. Burrow, Clerk of the District Court; J. M. Stephen, Coroner; Vess Payne, Matt Wells and Jesse Stranathan, Commissioners.

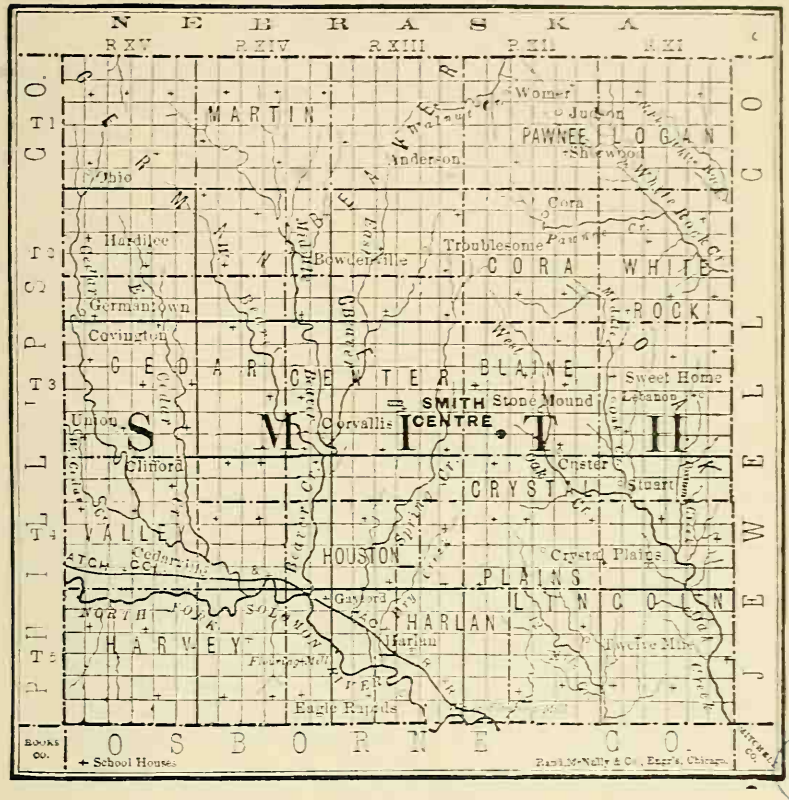
In the contest for location of the county seat Cedarville was a candidate, as was also Smith Center and Gaylord. In the November election of 1872 when the votes were counted, Cedarville claimed the victory by a plurality of two. However, J. W. George, President of the Smith Center Town Company, persuaded the sheriff and two assistants to go to Cedarville with an order to obtain the county books and records and take them to Smith Center, claiming that Smith Center had won the election. They certainly stirred up a hornet's nest.

The sheriff, Mont Phillips and his assistants, drove to Cedarville to get the books; ate their dinner at the local tavern and then walked over to the building occupied as courthouse, and made their business known to the deputy clerk, Fent Allen. Sheriff Phillips reported that up until that moment, they had seen but four men in town, but when he had made known his business to the clerk, the clerk asked to be excused for a few minutes, and in less than twenty minutes, forty determined stalwart Cedarvilleites appeared as if by magic on the scene and in no uncertain terms informed the sheriff and his posse that since Cedarville had won the election, the books and records would remain in Cedarville. Since there did not appear to be any show of getting the books without bloodshed, and it is doubtful if he could have obtained them anyway, a proposition was made that the officers would go back to Smith Center, leave the books where they were, and the proposition of selecting the place for a permanent county seat was to be determined at an election to be held November 1873. Both sides agreed to this proposition.

The Cedar Valley settlement at that time easily outnumbered the settlements at Smith Center and other northern points in the county. At that time there was a regular chain of land boomers at various points along the Solomon River from Waterville, Kansas, 130 miles east, engaged in steering immigrants up the valley to locate in the southern portion of the county and advising immigrants not to go to the central or northern part of the county, alleging among other things that it was so rough that they couldn't get through with their teams and wagons, that the water supply from wells was inadequate, etc., with the result that most immigrants headed towards the southern part of the county. About this time the president of the Smith Center Town Company, who strangely enough was operating a hotel in Jewell City, Jewell County, appointed a committee to intercept the immigrants from the east and persuade them to settle in the central and northern part of the county, with promises that the settlers would be shown over the country and assisted in the selection of claims without any charge for this service.

As a result of this strategy the tide of immigration was routed away from the southern part of the county to the central and northern part. The land for many miles around Smith Center was rapidly preempted and that section of the county was soon dotted white with the tents and covered wagons of settlers, with the result that at the Fall election of 1873, Smith Center received 275 votes, Cedarville 92 and Gaylord 81. Smith Center was officially declared the permanent county seat, and the records were then peaceably removed from Cedarville to Smith Center. It was several years later before the Cedarvilleites learned the trick that had been played on them.

After the formal organization of the county, settlers by the



An Old Time Map of Smith County, Kansas

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

This ancient map shows Smith County in the early 80's, at the time when it was divided into seventeen townships. Later the number was increased to twenty-five. The map shows many towns and postoffices which have long since disappeared, leaving no trace to mark the location of once thriving pioneer villages. The advent of the rural mail routes, the coming of the railroads, and good highways marked the death knell of many a cross roads postoffice.

The postoffices and general country stores of those days were primitive, but for years they were important community centers. In the early 70's new towns and villages sprang up almost over night and were heralded as promising cities, but almost as suddenly the majority passed into oblivion, and some of them are now almost entirely lost even to memory.

The following is a list of early day villages: Anderson, Andrews, Ballard, Bethany, Beaver, Bowdenville, Cedarville, Cora, Clifford, Corvallis, Covington, Crystal Plains, Custer, Dispatch, Dresden, Eagle Rapids, Germantown, Hummer, Hardilee, Jacksonburg, Judson, New Hope, Oasis, Oakvale, Oriole, Porter's Ranch, Reach, Sherwood, Steeleville, Smithville, Stuart, Stone Mound, Sweet Home, Twelve Mile, Thompson, Tyner, Troublesome, Thornburg, Uhl City, Union, Valley Forge, Watertown, Womer.

hundreds came from all sections of the east to find themselves free homesteads and establish homes.

The population of the county increased from practically none in 1870 to 5185 in 1876, the year the writer was born.

The history of the county reveals the fact that periods of bountiful rainfall, with attendant bumper crops and years of drought and crop failure, succeeded each other in fairly regular cycles. One of the greatest misfortunes suffered by the pioneer settlers in that region was the devastating grasshopper visitation in 1874.

On Sunday, July 26, that year, there was every indication that the settlers would enjoy a bountiful harvest of corn, wheat and garden produce. All Nature seemed to smile on the land when suddenly on July 26 the grasshoppers came in countless millions. They were so thick in the sky that the sun was almost obscured. As they descended to the earth like pellets of lead, the pests immediately began their work of destruction. Every field of corn, wheat and garden patch was a mass of wriggling, voracious hoppers. Even the trees were eaten bare of their foliage.

It is related for example that the hoppers after eating the tops, even went below the ground and ate the onions, potatoes, turnips, etc. At the close of three days, beginning July 26, scarcely a plant or bit of green foliage remained in that section of the country and many of the settlers, thoroughly disheartened, packed their belongings into their "prairie schooners" and went back east to spend the fall and winter with "wife's folks," but the majority were made of sterner stuff and stuck it out. The writer's father said he believed that in spite of the calamities and privations, people really enjoyed themselves then as much as in later years, in their sod houses, with crude furniture, with corn dodgers and salt pork to eat, that everybody was everybody else's neighbor and well wisher. There were no social cleavages — every one was the social equal of every one else as long as he behaved himself. They got together at dances and social gatherings, literary, debating societies and revival meetings; spelling bees and singing schools were organized in all the country schoolhouses. For hunting sports, after the buffaloes were gone, they organized rabbit and wolf hunts, rounding them up over areas covering entire townships and slaughtered them by the thousands.

Throughout the early '70s, there were many Indian scares and people for several years were kept constantly on the anxious seat and at times things did look serious. Late in the year 1871, a band of five hundred Cheyennes came into the county and set up their tepees on Beaver Creek, southwest of Smith Center, but were persuaded to move on, without serious trouble. In the northern part of the county in early days, settlers had several lively skirmishes with the savages. Stockades were built for protection.

It is interesting to note from the early files of the *Smith County Pioneer* that about twenty years earlier in 1852 a desperate Indian battle was fought at this spot at the forks of the Beaver, southwest of Smith Center, as recorded by a French trapper Montcravia, who was an eye witness to the conflict. The battle was between the Pawnee, Delaware and Omaha Indians on the one hand, and the Cheyennes, Comanches and Arapahoes and Apaches on the other. The French trapper recorded that the Pawnee party numbered some seven thousand warriors and that the Cheyenne confederation numbered about nine thousand. This battle resulted in the slaying of over two thousand Pawnees and over three thousand of their opponents were killed outright, some seven hundred taken prisoners and a number of them afterward burned at the stake. According to the French trapper this battle was brought on by the Pawnees who at that time were the most powerful and warlike tribe west of the Mississippi and resisted the incursions of the Cheyenne, Comanches, etc. The fight lasted three days and is regarded as one of the most bloody conflicts between opposing bands of Indians ever fought in the Middle West. In this desperate conflict the Pawnees were successfully led by the celebrated chief Tar-po-no-ha who at that time was renowned as the most daring chief of the federation. The Cheyennes were led by O-co-no-ma-woe of whom Sitting Bull of the Sioux is said to be a lineal descendant.

This story is said to be further substantiated by the testimony of an old Indian trapper and hunter who for many years lived on the extreme headwaters of Frenchmen's Fork of the Republican River, and was told the story by his Pawnee friends.

Many were the interesting events and experiences of early days as related by the writer's father, Angus M. Simmonds. Among these he said that early in the spring of 1873 when the buffaloes were migrating north as was their habit, one day he was working about the stable near his father's dugout home, when he heard his mother call to him and other members of the family in alarm, and looking to the west there was a great cloud of dust accompanied by fearful ominous sound and roar which fairly made the earth tremble. It proved to be a stampede of thousands of frightened buffaloes which thundered by the dugout for what seemed to be an interminable time. When they had passed father with his rifle got on his pony and galloped after the herd. He soon overtook an old straggling buffalo bull in the rear of the herd and wounded the huge animal, enraging it so that it charged at him, and the horse, knocking the horse down and goring it to death, but fortunately father was thrown several feet away and sprang to his feet and spied a medium sized cottonwood tree on the banks of Big Dry Creek a few hundred feet away. Naturally he lost no time in reaching it, but just as he swung himself from the ground to a low limb of the tree, the enraged

Angus MacDonald Simmonds
and
Christina (Tillman) Simmonds
Taken from tintype 1875

Frank and George Simmonds
Taken from tintype 1882

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Homestead Home of Angus MacDonald Simmonds
Harvey Township, Smith County, Kansas
Taken 1897

bull charged at him and gashed his leg, but he succeeded in getting up the tree out of reach of the buffalo which continued pawing the earth and bellowing with rage until nightfall when it left the scene, whereupon father cautiously descended, secured his rifle and made his way home, minus, however, the buffalo meat he had set out to get.

In earlier years, all goods and supplies coming into the county were carted by team and wagon from the nearest railroad terminals about one hundred and fifty miles distant in the eastern part of the state or from Hastings, Nebraska. It was not until September 1879, that the first railroad, the Central branch of the Missouri Pacific, entered the county. It came up the Solomon Valley, and railway depots were established at Harlan and Gaylord, and later at Cedarville. These villages now flourished as they drew trade from settlers as far north as the Nebraska line.

The earlier settlers at the outset formed the habit of being "agin bonds." At the first regular election in the fall of 1872 there was a proposition submitted to bond the county for $2,000 to pay the expense of maintaining a courthouse but it was defeated by a vote of 181 to 142.

When the Central branch of the Missouri Pacific was built, the railway company urged the townships through which the road was to be built to vote bonds for its construction. The writer's father and other members of the family joined with their neighbors in vigorously opposing an issuance of bonds by Harvey Township for building the railroad; and were successful in their efforts. In retaliation the railroad company, while it constructed the road right through the village of Cedarville, refused for several years to build a station there or to stop the trains. However, several years later, better judgment prevailed and a station was built for which my father constructed the foundation.

In those early years there was frequent change of ownership of land but this generally came about in the form of relinquishments. A man would file on a tract of land and then perhaps become dissatisfied and wish to file on another piece of land; hence would relinquish his previous claim to another settler, usually for a very modest sum.

The homestead rights were limited to a quarter section and many quarter sections had a half dozen squatter settlers before final proof was made to obtain deed. Taxes were not levied on these homesteads until final proof of five years residence and settlement was made with the government, and official deeds issued. Many settlers purposely prolonged the date of final settlement due to the fact that in many school districts only a few had taken deeds to their land and hence all the tax expense would fall upon a limited number.

Cedarville is easily the early historic center of interest of the county. It is the oldest village in the county and was named from the Cedar Creek tributary of the Solomon River in that vicinity. The town was the first county seat and had the first postoffice. The first settlers came there in the fall of 1870; the first white child born in Cedarville was the daughter of Ira Chase, 1871. The first marriage was Charles Stewart to Ida Keller in 1872. The second marriage was that of James Phillips to Harriet Maria Simmonds, daughter of William H. Simmonds of Harvey Township, Apr. 4, 1873.

The first school in Smith County was taught at Cedarville in the spring of 1872 in a dwelling house by Mrs. J. D. Loucks. School District No. 1 was the first to be organized in the county and was formed in Cedarville in August 1872, and a schoolhouse was built at a cost of $1700. The location of the schoolhouse and other incidents aroused considerable ill-feeling, and the district lost its schoolhouse twice by fire, alleged to be the work of incendiaries. The school building was promptly rebuilt each time, better and more expensive than the one previous. Many years afterward the writer served several years as superintendent of the Cedarville Schools.

The Rev. Mr. G. A. Blaylock preached the first sermon delivered in the county in the fall of 1871 in Major John T. Morrison's home. Then followed a number of ministers whom the writer well knew in his boyhood days, among them Rev. L. M. Bonnett, Rev. Thos. Muxlow, Rev. Perry Newell, Rev. James Boicourt, Rev. W. J. Meredith, Rev. E. N. Fleischer, Rev. G. H. Armitstead. These ministers each farmed or worked at a trade during the week for a livelihood and preached the gospel on Sundays.

On June 25, 1872 the first church organization in the county was effected at Cedarville under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church by Rev. J. C. Dana who served Cedarville, Smith Center, Tyner, Reamsville and Crystal Plains.

The records show that the first tax receipt was issued to Chris Frarking in November 1872; it was for $4.22 for personal property valued at $183. The first chattel mortgage recorded in the county was given by P. W. Hodson, residing southeast of Cedarville, Nov. 16, 1872, for $125. It covered a Texas Pony and a yoke of oxen, the latter described as "one black Texas ox, the other a native."

The first deed for land recorded in the county was executed Nov. 18, 1872, whereby Andrew Crosier purchased forty acres, the northeast ¼ of the northeast quarter of section 25, town 4, range 15 on Cedar Creek, northwest of Cedarville, from William Fincher for $150.00 which was considered a high price in those days.

The *Smith County Pioneer*, the oldest paper in the county,

was started in Cedarville in November 1872, by Dr. W. D. Jenkins and was edited successively by Dr. Jenkins, Lew Plummer, Mark J. Kelly. The paper was sold to Levi Morrill in 1873 who later removed it to Smith Center, where the *Pioneer* is published to this day. The first officers of Harvey Township were: George R. Hunt, Trustee; Dan H. Crosby, Clerk; and Charles E. Newman, Justice of the Peace.

John Lenau, an early settler southeast of Cedarville, made himself popular through constructing in his blacksmith shop the practical light weight grasshopper breaking plows. The writer used one of these plows later in breaking up the buffalo grass sod on the greater part of his father's homestead.

The first store was opened in a log cabin Apr. 17, 1871 by John Johnson. R. F. Campbell in March 1873 set up the first saw mill and supplied cottonwood "slabs" for building purposes, and at the same time organized the first Sunday School in the county.

Samuel and Berry Baker built the first grist mill at Cedarville in 1874. The first lime kiln for burning lime was constructed in the bluffs south of the Solomon River in the autumn of 1872 by A. M. Simmonds, the writer's father, who supplied lime for the construction of most of the early stone houses built in that section.

Dr. C. J. Holmes was a pioneer doctor at Cedarville. He was in attendance on my mother when the writer was born. Other pioneer doctors in that section were Dr. L. N. Plummer and Dr. Brewer Higley.

A. T. Andreas, in his monumental history of the State of Kansas by counties, written in 1883, says of Smith County:

> Its soil, like that of contiguous counties in Kansas and Nebraska, is very easily worked, absorbs moisture readily, and retains it remarkably. The soil is one of the best in the world, and its fertility can never be exhausted until every hill of which it is composed is entirely worn away. Where the ground is cultivated, the most copious rains soon percolate through the soil, which in its lowest depth retains it like a sponge. Even the unbroken prairie absorbs much of the heavy rains that fall, and when droughts come the moisture comes up from below by capillary attraction.
>
> Eighty-five per cent of the land of Smith County is upland, and the remaining fifteen per cent is bottom; two per cent forest (government survey) and ninety-eight per cent prairie. The average width of the bottom lands of the Solomon River is five miles, and the general surface of the uplands undulating, with bluffs in the neighborhood of the principal streams. The timber of the county, principally cottonwood, elm, oak and cedar, forms narrow borders on the banks of the Solomon and its tributaries. In the southern and central portions of the county limestone of an excellent quality abounds; and in the northern section an inferior article of sandstone. Gypsum of good quality has been discovered, but not in large quantities.

Seventy years may not seem a long time in history, but in that period, miraculous changes have been wrought in Smith County and the western plains generally — a trackless, endless,

uninhabited prairie country where once roamed the Indians and countless herds of buffalo and antelope has been transformed into a marvelous farming community with comfortable homes, excellent schools and churches, and a prosperous contented people, ranking well with any similar area in the world. But the ranks of those who were in the vanguard as pioneers who laid the foundations of this great commonwealth are growing thinner and thinner. Gone forever are the days of winding trails across the prairies, of the oxteam nosing its tedious way towards the setting sun. Only in memory do the dugouts and sod shanties exist in reality. Modern buildings have replaced the "little old sod shanty on the plains"; paved highways, the old trail ruts; automobiles, the buggy and wagon; electricity, the tallow and coal oil lamps. These and a thousand other implements and instruments of progress press forward in the vanguard of civilization.

Reminiscences rapidly multiply as one thinks back over the pioneer years, but alas, space to relate them diminishes. Suffice to say the writer recalls his early experiences on the Kansas frontier with a genuine glow of pleasure, thankful that he was privileged to share the warmth, friendliness, hospitality and neighborliness of that period when every neighbor far and near was counted, "dear as a relation." It would require a volume to recount the happy memories of old time friends, teachers, preachers, classmates and chums of boyhood days in Smith County.

In 1932, Bert Headley, editor of the *Smith County Pioneer* and a boyhood friend of the writer, issued an historic edition of the *Pioneer* in commemoration of the Sixtieth Anniversary of the settlement of Smith County which contains a wealth of early day history prepared by old time residents of the county.

The writer among others was requested to supply some early day memories.

The following notes were prepared by the writer and appear in that edition of the *Pioneer.*

New York City, Sept. 1, 1932

Dear Bert Headley:

I'm in receipt of your request that I send you by return mail "some reflections and recollections" of pioneer days in Smith county. The suggestion brings back a flood of early day memories and impressions of Smith county in general and Harvey township, my native heath, in particular. It was there that my father, Angus M. Simmonds, homesteaded in 1872, and where I was born in a sod-roofed dugout and spent my boyhood days, imbibing the Kansas spirit which makes one, once a Kansan, always a Kansan.

Kansas is more than a state of mind, its a state of ideals, and Smith county, midway on the northern border, represents a true cross-section of the state, geographically, socially and spiritually. The county was organized and settled almost "over night" at the beginning of the 70's, largely by Union soldiers of the Civil war, and their wives and children. The entire county was quickly homesteaded, allotments of 160 acres being supplied by Uncle Sam to heads

of families. Timber being scarce, the compact, buffalo grass sod supplied the material for sod houses, which were the order of the day. Light was supplied by home made tallow candles or by coal oil lamps, fuel for the stoves by wood if the settler chanced to live near a wooded stream, but most of them were far out on the treeless prairie, and for these, dried "buffalo chips" baked hard by the sun, served as "native coal." Many a time I have helped fill our empty corn crib with "cow chips" for the winter's fuel, and this material really served the purpose well. During some years when great quantities of corn was produced, and the price fell to below ten cents a bushel, many settlers burned corn for fuel, but my father would never permit this as he thought it a sinful waste to burn a food product.

In common with most other boys, we did not have "store clothes." Mother would buy cloth and make them at home. I remember my first store pants. I was about eleven years old. It was in the early spring. I wore these striped "store pants" to school without my jacket that day so that I might show my pants off to advantage to the other boys.

After building their homes, school districts were immediately established by the first settlers, the school houses being usually built of sod, with dirt floor and sod thatched roof supported by a huge ridge pole. The desks were rude benches—the terms of school were short, a three months term during the winter for the larger pupils and three months during the summer for the smaller pupils. The teacher usually boarded round and received a mere pittance for pay.

My father's homestead, taken in the spring of 1872, was in Harvey township, and our home district, the Silver Ridge school, was about three miles north of Cedarville. Here in a sod school house for several years I attended school; from forty to fifty pupils were in attendance. We sat on benches made of split logs with the flat surface up and supported by long pegs driven into the rounded side of the logs. The blackboard (used only by the teacher) consisted of boards nailed together and painted black. It was about 3 x 4 feet and hung at the front of the room. Water was carried from a neighbor's well three quarters of a mile away. Water was dispensed from a large, wooden water pail with a tin dipper. At certain intervals some pupils would be permitted to pass the water, carrying the pail up and down the aisles. Pupils were graded as "first reader class," "second reader class" to "fifth reader," then there were a few who were rated the "history class." As I recall it, I believe we younger pupils gained much of what we learned from listening to the older pupils recite. In arithmetic we were ceaselessly drilled in addition, subtraction and the multiplication table. We chanted the multiplication tables forward and backward, and were finally taught division and fractions—few went beyond this in the country schools. I can remember as if it were yesterday, my first lesson in long division, as the teacher illustrated it on the blackboard. I recall no other problem that seemed so baffling and difficult. In reading, we used first the McGuffy's readers, and later, the Barnes' readers. We read in turn until a mistake was made by mispronouncing a word or not letting the voice fall at a period. When a pupil was reading, all the others in the class would closely follow in their own texts and when the reader made a mistake, all would lustily shout, "A mistake." The pupil reading would then sit down and another read until a "mistake" was made. In the old Harper's geographies, we marveled to find Kansas depicted at the center of "The Great American Desert." We were taught to sing the names of the states and the location of the capitals as Maine, Augusta on the Kennebec river; Massachusetts, Boston on the Boston Harbor, and so on through the list of states.

Some of the early teachers, I recall, were Maggie Clark, Marian Wolcott, N. H. Withington, and many others, among them a man by the name of Armitage, who suddenly left one night during a term, and so far as I know, no one knew why. At any rate, he was never heard of again.

The teacher usually offered prayer on opening school each morning, and we all joined in singing hymns. Among the favorites were "On Jordan's Stormy Banks I Stand," "Beulah Land," "Work for the Night is Coming."

The school houses were used as churches on Sunday. The pioneer preachers served as spiritual leaders on Sunday, and worked during the week at farming or some trade for a livelihood. Among these were Elder Newell, Elder Muxlow, Elder Boicourt, Elder Armstead, who officiated at weddings, christenings and burials.

Among the early settlers were representatives of what was called "Old Bachelors," among whom were Andy Crozier, Jimmy Smith, Johnny Goodier, George Woolman and others, each a distinctive personality with peculiar idiosyncrasies upon whom we youngsters looked with awe as if they were a people apart, which in a measure they were.

Cedarville, our nearest town, was the metropolis of the southwestern part of the county and boasted a town square; four hundred inhabitants, two general stores, a hardware store, a blacksmith shop, a postoffice and a grist mill. It was the first county seat, the first school district, and later was on a branch of the M. O. P. R. R., but as the township refused to vote bonds to help build the road, in retaliation was not given a depot and trains did not stop there for several years; the road finally established a depot, and Cedarville flourished for several years, drawing trade from even the northern part of the county. Then in 1887 the Rock Island crossed the county and much of this trade was diverted to Smith Center, Athol and Kensington.

Among the leading citizens who played an important part in the local community affairs were John and Jim Johnson, who ran a general store; Major Morrison, postmaster; Shel and Vol. Bottomly, hardware merchants; Sandy Barron, editor; Green King, merchant; Dr. L. A. Golden, Tim Woods, farmer and manager local Live Stock Shipping Association; Stivers, the hotel man.

The G. A. R. Post was a dominant organization of which my grandfather, W. H. Simmonds, and uncles, George and John, were ardent members. Decoration Day was always solemnly observed. The entire community met at the town school house for Decoration Day services and the children were formed into companies and marched about a mile and a half to the cemetery where we placed flowers on all graves, especially all soldiers' graves. The day was observed with sacred solemnity. There would be held periodically G. A. R. campfire meetings when patriotic addresses would be given and tales of the war would be retold around the campfires. It is little wonder that we youngsters came to look upon and regard all Civil War veterans with awe and reverence. As time went on, the ranks of the boys in blue have thinned and faded into almost a memory.

About 1890 crop failures and the resultant hard times brought a spirit of unrest and militant discontent, and with it, the organization of farmers' alliances, an ostensibly non-political organization of farmers which developed rapidly throughout Kansas and the Middle West generally. This organization soon became a political party and was known as the People's Party, or "Populist Party." It opposed both old parties, and under the fervent, zealous leadership of Bryan, Pheffer, Sockless Jerry Simpson, Mary Ellen Lease and others swept the state and the Middle West generally. For several years it retained political control of the state and county officers. It would be difficult for one not living at that period to vizualize the huge mass outdoor meetings attended by thousands of farmers carrying banners denouncing Wall Street, banks, trusts, railroads, etc. These meetings approached religious revivals in fervor and ardor. With the return of better times, the Populist party gradually disappeared, all of which goes to demonstrate the fact that in times of general distress the mass of people are governed by their emotions rather than sound reasoning. Several miles east of Cedarville was Gaylord, a larger town and blessed with an unusual array of talented, public spirited citizens. Lew C. Headley, editor for many years of the Gaylord Herald, famous throughout the country as a brilliant writer, paragrapher, and philosophical chronicler of events, his friends were legion. Wm. H. Haskell, banker and statesman, a scholarly, learned gentleman, a sound thinker, fearless leader and eloquent orator, who served his county and state faithfully and well in many positions

of trust and honor. Webb McNall, farmer, lawyer and intrepid leader, whose name became famous throughout the nation, as state insurance commissioner. George Parker, Dr. Leary, Dr. Holmes, etc. Smith Center, the county seat, was a long way from father's farm—12 miles. It took so long to make the trip we only went there to pay taxes, interest on the farm mortgage, or other important missions. Smith Center seemed so far away, so large and wonderful that a trip there was a coveted privilege. There lived J. R. Burrow, banker, friend and counselor to thousands; Capt. J. S. McDowell, distinguished, venerable gentleman, with all the dignity and graces of the old order of chivalry; W. H. Nelson, better known as Billy Nelson, editor of The Pioneer, handsome of face and figure, gifted with unusual ability, and a friend of every man, woman and child in the county. As a boy I used to wonder why they didn't make him president. Dr. B. W. Slagle, and Dr. Relihan, eminent physicians, John Q. Royce, who led the movement to locate the county seat at Smith Center; Jack Stewart, editor of the Democratic paper, Stewart's Bazoo, an unusual character. Judge R. M. Pickler, famous as a jurist, eloquent as an orator and beloved by all; Judge L. C. Uhl, talented and reserved, a learned jurist whose opinions all carried great weight and whose word was as good as his bond. Space forbids further mention of other distinguished citizens—other than to merely mention the names of some of my esteemed friends: Jule Jarvis, John Mollison, Scott Rice, Ben Baker, Jim Morphy, Ed Chandler, Dick Hill, Vete Hutchings, Fin Munsinger, Dave Relihan, Dan Dyer, Frank Mahin, Bert Headley.

During the winter of '93, I was privileged to attend the Smith Center high school—worked for my board at the Jim Hays farm, north of Smith Center. It was a wonderful year for me. J. N. Mosher, the veteran educator, was principal and taught all the high school classes. He was kind of heart and all in all a most remarkable teacher. I am certain that all pupils who were under his instruction, revere his memory. I cherish the friendships made that year with fellow classmates: Rube Jarvis, Walt Pattee, Arthur Nelson, Lennie Uhl, Walter Livermore, Rudy Detwiler, Will Henderson, Ed Wells, Roy Montgomery, Lizzie Curry, Hattie Reed, Eva Livermore, Ollie Paxton, Bessie Hadden, Edith Nelson, Zella Moore, Roy Latin, and many others.

On the personal side,—I secured a county teachers certificate in 1893, and taught a country school in the Detwiler district. The year following I taught in my home school, Silver Ridge district, familiarly known as the Simmonds' district, and the following year, in the Rice district. Then for three years was principal of the Cedarville Schools; two years, principal of the Gaylord schools. During those years, I taught school in the winter, and spent the summers attending the Salina Normal University at Salina, Kansas. Was graduated from the University in 1902, and was elected superintendent of the Mankato, Kansas, Schools, remaining there eleven years. During those years served as a member of the Kansas State Board of Education; the county board of teachers examination, conducted numerous county teachers institutes in almost every county in northwestern Kansas. These institutes, as is well known, were really summer schools for teachers. Also organized and conducted for several years during the summer months a string of summer Chautauquas throughout Northern Kansas and Southern Nebraska.

Was president of the Northwest Kansas Teachers Association. In 1913 was elected superintendent of the Lewiston, Idaho, schools where I remained for seven years, and there installed one of the first completely organized junior-senior high school systems in the entire country on the 6-3-3 plan.

During the war was a dollar a year man as United States Food Administrator. In 1920 resigned the superintendency of schools at Lewiston and was elected superintendent of the Everett, Washington, schools, but declined the appointment to become manager of the Eastern States of the New York office of the United States Chamber of Commerce. Resigned that position in 1923 to become Deputy Manager of the American Bankers Association with headquarters in New York City and am still engaged in that work.

My affectionate regards to you and other old time Smith County friends.

Sincerely, Frank W. Simmonds

The writer has "jotted down" some of his boyhood recollections of pioneer days. How many can recall similiar experiences?

When roads were mere trails winding about hills and streams from one settlement to another?

When wire fences were unknown and cattle were "staked out" with ropes attached to wooden pins driven in the ground?

When fireplaces supplied heat for the home and food was cooked in iron vessels over the coals?

When corn was so abundant and cheap that it was burned as fuel?

When homes were lighted by tallow candles dipped or moulded in the kitchen, which were later supplemented with "coal oil" lamps?

When all kitchen cutlery was of steel and had to be scoured daily with home-made brick dust to keep it bright?

When "store mattresses" were unknown and people slept on bed ticks filled with hay, straw, or corn husks, with an occasional feather bed brought from the East?

When children slept in trundle beds, made low enough to slide under the regular beds during the day and thus be out of the way?

When the water supply came chiefly from springs, sometimes located a half mile or more from the house?

When hammocks were made from barrel staves interwoven with rope?

When men wore hand-knit wool wristlets and socks? When people went barefoot during the summer while working in the fields? When heavy steel-buckled plow shoes were worn on week days and side-buttoned shoes or "Congress gaiters" with elastic sides were used for dress-up affairs?

When celluloid collars, cuffs, and shirt dickeys were in vogue? When women wore hoop skirts fifteen feet in circumference, huge puffed sleeves, enormous bustles, and Leghorn hats on Sunday? When women repeatedly performed the painful process of piercing their ears with darning needles until openings were made, so that they might wear earrings?

When clothes for both boys and girls were home-made? When all the family wore heavy woolen red underwear during the winter months? When the weekly bath was taken Saturday night in a wash tub in the kitchen?

When receipt of a telegram was dreaded because it usually meant notice of death of some member of the family?

When life insurance was looked upon with horror and was called "blood money"?

When county schoolhouses were the centers of social activities—church, Sunday school, lyceums, spelling bees, declamation contests, singing schools, etc.?

When nearly all exchanges were on a barter basis—butter, eggs, and other produce were taken to the village store and exchanged for goods and supplies; farmers exchanged "day's work" with each other; money was little used except to pay taxes and interest on the mortgage?

When neighbors shared generously with each other in the use of tools, farm machinery and provisions?

When the acceptance of charitable aid from sources outside the community, even in years of severe hardship, was considered a disgrace?

When people prided themselves on their self-reliance and resourcefulness in making "ends meet"—and when those who didn't were designated as "shiftless"?

When heavy lumber wagons and buckboards served as family vehicles, and a "spring buggy" was a luxury?

When a young man courted a girl, she was said "to be going with him"? When a damsel declined the attentions of a swain, she was said to "give him the mitten"?

When it was customary for a young man, after working all day in the field, to let his horses rest at night and walk several miles to a village dance?

When square dances were the vogue, with a country fiddler supplying the music and a "caller" calling the changes in rollicking sing-song fashion?

When the Fourth of July, known as "The Fourth," was celebrated zestfully? The Declaration of Independence was read by the village teacher, followed by patriotic addresses and then firecrackers, red lemonade, and horse-drawn merry-go-rounds—a gala day!

When Christmas trees were decorated with pop-corn balls, dyed different hues?

When children called their parents Pa and Ma, their other "relations" Grandpa, Grandma, Uncle John, Aunt Sue, Cousin Will, Cousin Sadie, etc.?

When discipline and implicit obedience were cardinal virtues in the home and school, and the child who received a whipping at school received another at home?

When schools were not graded but classes were designated as primer class, first reader class, fourth reader class, etc.? When boys in school sat on one side of the room and girls on the other, and at church services men and women were similarly segregated?

When the "best" or "front" room was seldom used except on Sundays or special occasions such as funerals, weddings, etc.? When at mealtime the plates were left face down at each place until grace was said?

When every home had its photograph album in the front room on the "center table"? When every girl kept an autograph album with the signatures and poetic sentiments of her friends?

When quilting bees were popular social activities for women; when "box suppers" at the schoolhouse were auctioned off to the highest bidders? The girls who brought the boxes ate the suppers with the men who purchased them, and the money provided the chief source of funds for church and for school equipment.

When girls were required in summer to wear long pasteboard slat bonnets to protect them from the sun and prevent freckles?

When floors were covered by "hit and miss" rag carpets woven on handlooms.

When a green-backed patent medicine almanac, with a picture on the front of a disembowled man surrounded by the signs of the Zodiac, hung on a nail beneath the kitchen clock? It was seriously consulted as to weather, planting of crops, and for other information.

When the family soap supply was home-made by leaching wood ashes and boiling the resulting lye with scraps of fat saved from the kitchen?

When "rain barrels" were kept beneath the eaves to catch "soft water"?

When kitchen food scraps were placed in a slop barrel and "soured" for a week or so before being fed to the pigs, on the theory that "sour swill" fattened them; when farmers "staggered" their butchering of hogs and cattle and distributed the meat among the neighbors so that fresh meat was available to everybody throughout the year?

When school teachers were paid $18 to $25 a month and "boarded around" among the patrons?

When a large pail and long-handled dipper served as the sole water supply for a school of from forty to fifty pupils?

When men universally chewed plug tobacco, the favorite brands being Horseshoe, Star and Old Hickory?

When the village general store carried on its shelves bolts of gingham, muslin, calico, and other cloths for making clothing? And when food supplies like molasses, sugar, salt, spices, crackers, tea, coffee, butter, were kept in barrels and tubs and sold in bulk?

When itinerant peddlers, with their huge packs of "women's finery" carried on their backs, were welcome visitors, bringing news and supplying the women's desire for handkerchiefs, laces, ribbons, and other nicknacks not obtainable at the village store?

When coffee was purchased green, roasted in the home oven, and ground

in a hand coffee mill? And when parched corn or wheat was ground in the coffee mill as a substitute for coffee?

When men universally wore mustaches, beards, sideburns, or goatees?

When teeth were pulled at home with pincers, or a stout cord was tied to the tooth and attached to a doorknob, the door slammed shut, and presto, out came the tooth—perhaps!

When men and boys wore high-topped boots in winter?

When each community had its baseball team and its local "Casey at the Bat"? When the balls were made from yarn from old socks, tightly wound and covered with leather cut from the tops of discarded boots?

When Croquet was the popular Sunday recreation in summer months, and during the winter evenings checkers, dominoes and card games were popular diversions?

When western Kansas was a hunting paradise, with an abundance of wild turkeys, prairie chickens, quail, ducks, and rabbits close at hand and larger game like buffalo, deer, and antelope a little further west?

When it was customary on the prairie farms to gather dry cow chips in the pastures during the summer months and store them for winter fuel?

When, on summer days before screens came into use, the younger members of the family took turns at meal time to wave a leafy bough back and forth over the table to keep the flies away?

When as a spring tonic children were required to drink home-made sassafras and senna tea, alternating with a concoction of molasses and sulphur?

When farmers took their wheat to the local grist mill and received in return flour, shorts and bran made from their own wheat?

When wheat and other small grains were harvested with a sort of scythe with fingers on it, called a "cradle," and bound by hand with wisps of the straw? (Later came the self-rake, the harvester, and finally the twine binder.)

When, if a boy or girl wore "spectacles," the neighbors slyly gossiped about its being done just to "put on style"?

When cream separators were unknown, and milk was placed in a cool cellar in shallow crocks for the cream to rise for skimming?

When the supreme test of a good housekeeper was the ability to make good butter and good light bread?

When the terrific three-day blizzard beginning December 31, 1886 rivaled the devastating Easter blizzard of 1873, both storms burying the countryside under mountains of snow?

When Jesse James, the notorious outlaw, reigned as King of Kansas Bandits during the late seventies, specializing in bank and train holdups?

When the Populist party, under the leadership of Sockless Jerry Simpson, Mary Ellen Lease, William Pfeffer, and others, created a political upheaval which swept the state during the early nineties? When a specious pamphlet entitled Harvey's "Financial School" was the political primer of the day?

When at neighborhood parties, the rural young folk accompanied their games and dances with old-time folk songs which they lustily sang in a rollicking manner, some of the favorites being:

Captain Jinks of the Horse Marines, and

Skip to My Lou, My Darling, and

Buffalo Girls, are you Coming out Tonight
to Dance by the Light of the Moon? and

That favorite of favorites,

Old Dan Tucker

Ol' Dan Tucker is a fine ol' man,
Washed his face with a fryin' pan;
Combed his hair with a wagon wheel,
And died with the toothache in his heel.
Get out of the way for ol' Dan Tucker,
He's too late to get his supper.

Part I

JOHN AND SUSAN SIMMONDS

AND

SOME OF THEIR DESCENDANTS

SECOND GENERATION

JOHN SIMMONDS — SUSANNAH CAMPBELL

*1 i John William Campbell Simmonds, b. 11/18/1785 at Clifton, N. S.; d. abt. 1858 at Portapique N. S.; m. Lillie Murray 10/27/1814 at Portapique, N.S. She died about 1878 at Portapique, N.S.

*2 ii Nancy Campbell Simmonds, b. 3/19/1787 at Clifton, N.S.; d. 4/7/1867; m. Robert Gray 7/1/1802 at Clifton, N.S.; d. 5/31/1861 age 93 years at Clifton, N.S.

*3 iii Elizabeth Scott Simmonds, b. 6/16/1791 at Clifton, N.S.; m. David Messenger 1/20/1825 at Clifton, N.S.

*4 iv James Scott Simmonds, b. 1/10/1794 at Clifton, N.S.; d. 11/2/1817 (killed by falling timber at local barnraising); m. Mercy Ann Freeman 10/10/1816; the marriage performed by Rev. John Waddell of Truro, N.S. Presbyterian Church.

JOHN SIMMONDS, the pioneer of the line of Simmonds in America, with which this genealogy deals, was born at Whitly, Yorkshire, England, Oct. 14, 1750 and died at Clifton, N. S. 1840; buried in the Beaver Brook Cemetery beside his wife. As a youth he served his apprenticeship as a cabinet maker at Beverley, Yorkshire, England, and afterwards emigrated to Nova Scotia in 1781, sailing from Deptford, a suburb of London, on the Good Ship Recovery, the ship's owner being Samuel Champion and in charge of Captain Jackson. They landed at Halifax and John Simmonds made his way to Clifton at the mouth of the Shubenacadie in Truro Township where he built the first frame house in that settlement. Here he settled, married, pursued his trade, reared his family and died in 1840 at the age of ninety years. The Clifton settlement rapidly developed and became both populous and prosperous through extensive shipping and shipbuilding activities. The officers' quarters of many a ship were fitted up in a palatial fashion under the direction of John Simmonds, master cabinet maker. The community still abounds, 1934, as the author can personally testify, with the products of his craftsmanship. As one examines the product of his labor one cannot escape the conclusion that his work was a labor of love. The artistically designed and beautifully constructed articles — bureaus, chairs,

tables, cabinets, etc., of mahogany, rosewood, bird's eye maple, oak and other hardwoods, — were so sturdily constructed that after a century and a half of usage they are in almost perfect condition, and bid fair to serve several more generations of use. John Simmonds was united in marriage with Susannah Campbell, daughter of John and Mary Campbell, at Truro, N. S., Jan. 20, 1785.

In the *Truro Township Book of Records* of 1766–1838, we find entered the item in 1785:

JOHN SYMONDS AND SUSANNAH CAMPBELL
were married
January 20th, 1785
Recorded by John Harris, Town Clerk

It will be noted that the name was spelled Symonds by the town clerk; however, John Simmonds in writing his name always wrote it *Simmonds* in all records I have found in Nova Scotia. It is possible, of course, the family in Yorkshire, England, may have spelled it Symonds, and that as happens in many other family names, it was changed for the more easily written form, after coming to America. However, this is doubtful as he left in his own handwriting a brief sketch of his birth, apprenticeship and of his coming to Nova Scotia, and he spelled it Simmonds. The author has frequently found the name of himself and of his immediate forebears erroneously recorded in public documents variously spelled as Simmons, Simonds, Simons, etc. It is a fair conclusion that the name for at least many generations past was spelled *Simmonds*. The Truro records in recording the birth of the children of John and Susan Simmonds uniformly spelled the name — Simmonds — to wit:

John William Campbell Simmonds, son of John and Susan Simmonds, born November 18, 1785.

Nancy Campbell Simmonds, daughter of John and Susan Simmonds, born March 19, 1789.

Elizabeth Scott Simmonds, daughter of John and Susan Simmonds, born June 16, 1791.

James Scott Simmonds, son of John and Susan Simmonds, born January 10, 1794.

Among John Simmonds' near neighbors at Clifton, Nova Scotia, as shown by the land titles, census and tax records, were John Campbell, his father-in-law, James Campbell, Samuel, Francis, Matthew and Lawrence Creelman, Israel Church, James Miller, Thomas W. Crow, David C. Crow, his son-in-law, Robert Gray, Thomas Duncan, Joseph McDormand and David Whidden.

The poll tax records of Truro records of 1791–95, vol. 444, record the following:

1791 — John Simmonds
1792 — John Simmonds
1794 — John Simmonds, Truro, Down Village
1795 — John Simmonds

The census records of Truro of 1838, vol. 449 records, "William Simmonds and wife. John Burris, Jr. Farmer — 8 children. Samuel Burris, Farmer, 1 child."

The Truro church records show that in 1799 the people of Stewiacke about eighteen miles from Truro set about obtaining a "settled minister to labor among them" and they "resolved to give the Rev. Hugh Graham of Scotland who had settled at Cornwallis, N. S." a call. The call is dated August 26, 1799, and is signed by some fifty petitioners in the "presence of the Rev. John Waddell and John Simmonds as witnesses." There is a seal attached to this call by each of the signers and is certified by William Dickson, deputy registrar of deeds for the district of Colchester, and was "duly registered August 2, 1805 at ten o'clock in the forenoon, pursuant to the laws of this province on the oath of John Simmonds." Recorded at Truro, Lib. 4 folio 444. The call was accepted by the Rev. Hugh Graham, and "He removed and settled over the Congregation of Stewiacke and Musquodoboit." It appears that the "calling of a minister" was a procedure attended by the utmost formality.

The land grant records of Nova Scotia show that in 1812 John Simmonds, Robert Freeman, George Campbell and others were co-grantees of a large tract of land on the old Truro-Halifax road, called New Salem, about twenty-five miles south of Truro. One of the pioneer settlers of that region was George Campbell, son of John Campbell of Truro, who married Mary Reynolds, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Reynolds. They settled there about 1778. Campbell named the place New Salem, which was afterwards changed to Cold Stream, and is now known as Gays River.

The grant to this large tract of fertile land was held for many years previous to 1812 by land speculators in Halifax. Under the terms of the grants, certain improvements, the bringing out of settlers, etc., were necessary, if the grant was not to be escheated. In general, this rule seems to have been enforced and many people lost their land to Loyalists in and about the year 1784, but it appears that a number of influential people at Halifax, members of the government, etc., who held some of the most fertile land in the various districts were able to retain their land without complying with the conditions of the grant and thus held up settlement for many years. Nevertheless, eventually squatters appeared and settled. George Campbell was one of the pioneer squatters in the Gays River district. In 1811 an aroused public opinion forced the issue whereby the land speculators who had not carried out the terms of their grant were deprived of their lands and the squatters succeeded in getting title.

When the government moved in 1811–12 to escheat the large grant held by speculators in the Gays River district, it appears that five hundred acres was the maximum grant a settler could

claim. George Campbell and his elder sons applied for and received title to grants of land but there still remained available several large tracts of fertile land. Evidently George Campbell sent word to his relatives and other friends at Truro advising them to apply for the additional land available. Among those who responded and received titles were John Simmonds and Robert Freeman.

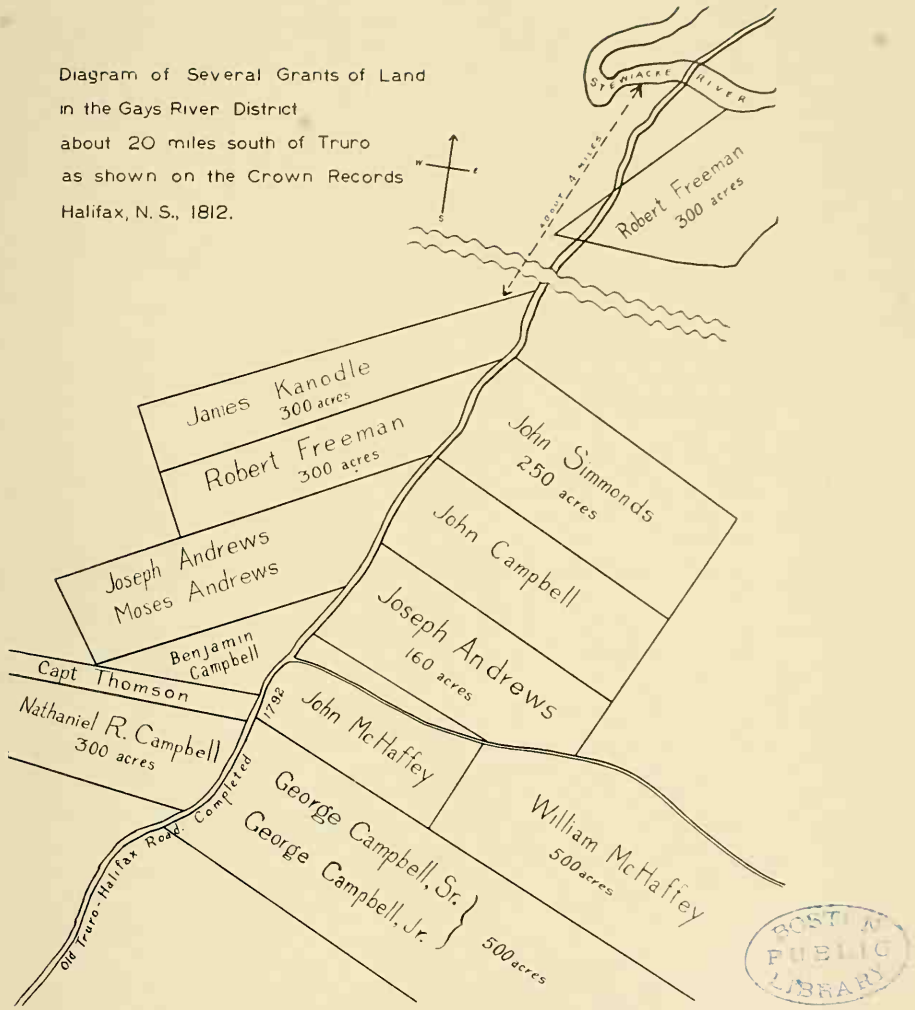
John Simmonds did not remove to the Gays River district but continued to reside at Clifton. On December 14, 1814 the land records at Truro, Book 7, page 510, show that John Simmonds in consideration of "fifty pounds good and lawful money of Nova Scotia" deeded to his son John William Campbell Simmonds, "carpenter and joiner" of Portapique, N. S., this 250 acre tract of land in the Gays River district, described as "fronting on Halifax Road, beginning at the northeast boundary of John Campbell's, thence north 45, east 25 chains, then south 44 chains, east 100 chains on Margaret Connor's line, then south 45, west 25 chains, then north 44, west, back to the boundary first mentioned." This deed was witnessed by Robert Gray and Eliza S. Simmonds.

Furthermore, the records of the Registrar of Deeds at Truro, Book 9, page 1, show that on June 12, 1817, John W. C. Simmonds and wife, Lillie Simmonds of Portapique, Londonderry, N. S., transferred this land to Ezra Witter of Truro in consideration of 150 pounds. This transfer was witnessed by his brother, James S. Simmonds (great grandfather of the writer), and by William Dickson.

The following is a copy of deed made by Susan Campbell Simmonds soon after the death of her husband, John Simmonds, transferring the original Simmonds homestead to her daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Scott Messenger and her granddaughter, Maria C. Gray and witnessed by the writer's Grandfather, William Henry Simmonds.

DEED: Susanna Simmonds to Elizabeth Messenger, et al.
Dated June 28, 1841
Registered August 4, 1841
Book 19, page 354, Truro, N.S.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS That I, Susanna Simmonds, widow of the late John Simmonds of Shubenacadie in the Township of Truro, deceased., For and in consideration of the sum of One Hundred Pounds of Nova Scotia to me in hand paid by Elizabeth S. Messenger and Meriah C. Gray of the said Township, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge have bargained, sold, conveyed and made over to those the said Elizabeth Messenger and Meriah S. Gray a certain piece of land which they the said Elizabeth Messenger and Meriah C. Gray has now in their possession lying and being in the Township of Truro aforesaid and bounded as follows: On the East by lands owned by Joseph McDormand and on the north by the road leading to the Black Rock between two stakes on said road and on said road and on the West side by part of Robert Gray's lands and running southerly from said road at the west stake to a Yellow Birch marked for the S.W. boundary from thence Easterly to a stake set for that boundary from thence Northerly to the aforesaid road to a stake near the bridge,



PEN DRAWING SHOWING LOCATION OF JOHN SIMMONDS' LAND AND OTHER TRACTS IN THE GAYS RIVER DISTRICT, NOVA SCOTIA

containing in the whole one and a half acres, more or less, with all the improvements, privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging to their own proper use and behoof. And to be at their own arbitrament or the person or persons they shall nominate for them.

All of which I bind myself, my heirs, executors, administrators or assigns to maintain and defend unto them the said Elizabeth Messenger and Meriah C. Gray their heirs and assigns in fee simple forever against the lawful claim or claims of any person or persons whatsoever.

Given at Shubenacadie aforesaid this 28th day of June, one thousand eight hundred and forty-one. And likewise the privileges of fire wood of Robert Gray's land agreeable to the reserve in Churche's deed reference being had thereto.

Signed, sealed and delivered
in the presence of
Witnesses { William Henry Simmonds
Sarah Hamilton
Susannah Simmonds (SEAL)

I do hereby certify that William Henry Simmonds, one of the subscribing witnesses to the foregoing deed personally appeared before me and made oath that said deed was duly executed in his presence by whom the same purports to be executed witness my hand.

David V. Crow, J. Peace

July 19, 1841

The following diagram of the grave lot in the old Beaver Brook cemetery at Clifton, Nova Scotia was supplied the writer through the courtesy of Harold Simmonds Davis, who received it from his father, Captain M. J. Davis with the notation that many of the headstones for the older graves had disintegrated at the time when Captain Davis had the surface leveled and graded. North to South:

Lilly Gray Church
Capt. George Linsey Davis
John Simmonds and wife Susan
Campbell Simmonds
Elizabeth Scott Simmonds Messenger
Robert Gray and wife Nancy
Campbell Simmonds Gray
Elizabeth Scott Gray
Two infant sons of John and Helen Gray Davis
Helen Gray Davis
Nancy Davis
James Davis and daughter
Annie Davis

An interesting item of information was supplied the writer by Mrs. Flora Elizabeth Henderson, when he visited at her home at Clifton, which is near the old home of the pioneer John Simmonds, and a direct descendant of John Simmonds, and through her family line inherited numerous heirlooms from the John Simmonds home, cabinets, books, relics, etc., among these being a notation on a sheet of paper in the family Bible, written by John Simmonds, Sr., at the time of his illness a few years before his death, to wit:

John Simmonds, Senior, born 1750, October 14. Emigrated in 1781 from Deptford in England. Born in Whitly, served his time (as apprentice in cabinet work) in Beverly. Came out with Captain Jackson in the Recovery owned by Samuel Champion.

The above notation in the handwriting of John Simmonds was written on the back of a prescription sheet. The prescription being as follows:

Mr. Simmonds will take two teaspoonful full of this mixture in warm gin toddy, three times a day. The cream of tartar to be used as before.

(Signed) Edward Carritt, M. D.
Friday, 31 March 1837

The Rev. Hugh McCulloch's church records at Truro show that "Mrs. Symonds, wife of Robert Symonds of Old Barns, died February 12, 1847, age between ninety-nine years and one hundred years." Mrs. Symonds' name appears on the original roll of the Truro Church. The question arises, was Robert Symonds a brother of John Simmonds?

DEED: John Simmonds — Dated December 14, 1814
To — Registered March 20, 1815
John W. C. Simmonds — Book 7, page 510

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PERSENTS that I John Simmonds of the Township of Truro and District of Colchester in the County of Halifax and Province of Nova Scotia, Cabinet Maker, for and in consideration of the sum of Fifty Pounds good and lawful money of Nova Scotia aforesaid to me in hand paid by John W. C. Simmonds of the said District, County and Province aforesaid, Carpenter and Joiner, Have granted bargained sold and conveyed unto the said John W. C. Simmonds his heirs executors or administrators a certain lot or tract of land containing Two hundred and fifty acres more or less situated lying and being as follows viz: fronting on Halifax road beginning at the Northeast boundary of John Campbells thence N. 45 E. 25 chains thence S. 44 E. One Hundred Chains on Margaret Connor's line thence S. 45 W. 25 chains thence N. 44 West back to the boundary first mentioned with all the privileges and emoluments whatsoever thereunto belonging or in anywise appertaining. To HAVE AND TO HOLD the same in as ample a manner as I could do all which I bind myself, my heirs, executors, administrators or assigns to Warrant and defend to him the said John W. C. Simmonds his heirs and assigns forever against the lawful claim or claims of all persons whatsoever.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereunto put my hand and seal this 14th day of December in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and fourteen.

Witness present
Robert Gray
Eliza S. Simmonds — John Simmonds (SEAL)

Susan Campbell, wife of John Simmonds, was born about 1762 and died 1842; was the daughter of John and Mary Scott Campbell who sailed to Nova Scotia from Scotland about 1770, but it is believed that they had resided for some time in Ireland as they are listed in the early Nova Scotia census records, first as "Irish" and later as "Americans." It appears that they landed at Pictou and settled first in Londonderry Township where James Campbell believed to be an older brother of John, had settled in 1762. The census records of 1770 indicate he owned 1000 acres of land.

James Campbell's will is recorded in the Halifax Registry of Probate as of February 3, 1778. It is an interesting document and was witnessed by James Campbell, Robert Corbet and Susannah Campbell (great, great grandmother of the writer).

It is interesting to note in the early Nova Scotia records that

there was a Jonas Campbell listed as "a full passenger from the Clyde who came to Pictou in 'The Hector' in 1773," and later the name Jonas Campbell appears in the Truro Township Book as one of the assessors appointed for the year 1793.

John and Mary Campbell removed from Londonderry to Clifton about 1775 and it is recorded in the Truro Land Registry that on November 1, 1776 William Nesbit sold to John Campbell five hundred acres of land for fifty pounds sterling, the land being that "which John Campbell now occupies." This land lies at the mouth of the Shubenacadie River at Clifton. Nesbit had obtained the land from Alexander McNutt, the original grantee. The present road from Truro to the Black Rock Ferry on the Shubenacadie runs diagonally across this land at about its central part. Here John and Mary Campbell resided until their death. John Campbell died June 26, 1803, and his wife soon afterward.

The writer does not have a record of all their children, but lists the following, based on available data:

Leah, m. Cronk.
George, of Gays River, m. 1776, Mary Reynolds, dau. of Capt. Nathaniel Reynolds.
Rachel, m. Whorl.
——, m. Church.
James.
Susan, m. John Simmonds 1/20/1785.
Elizabeth, m. David Miller.
Margaret.

Among the interesting things the writer came across in looking up the family records in Nova Scotia was that in the marriage license bureau at Halifax, there are preserved thousands of "marriage bonds," dating from 1761. The Church of England was the established church in Nova Scotia and exercised what might be termed a monopoly over education and the official sanction of marriage. Members of the church were married, of course, with banns, but dissenters had to file with the provincial secretary a bond for one hundred pounds.

Frequently the dissenters residing in outlying districts such as Truro failed to return the bonds to Halifax, with the result that such records are missing. At that time, in general, the officiating clergyman kept a record, but some of these records are missing, others are in possession of descendants of the clergymen.

In earlier years it was customary for each of the townships like Truro, Londonderry, Amherst, etc., to keep a record of important data. It is amusing to note from the Town Book of Records of Amherst, "A list of marriages, births and deaths of people; and marks and brands for cattle, sheep, horses, beginning in the year of our Lord, 1769."

In the Amherst Town Book, the writer was interested in finding following his ancestral line, "Frances Freeman, daughter of Elisha Freeman and of Mary, his wife, born March 27, 1770."

Also it was of interest to note in the minutes of the governor and council of Nova Scotia for December 16, 1769, which at that time included New Brunswick, that:

> On the memorial of James Simmonds of St. John River setting forth that having in conjunction with Richard Simonds and James White obtained a grant of two thousand acres of mountainous and broken land at the mouth of the River St. John in the year 1765, which they have improved by building houses, barns, a saw mill and lime kiln and had settled upward of thirty persons on it who were employed in carrying on there these branches of business, but that the wood and timber so necessary for them are all consumed: therefore praying that two thousand acres more adjoining the tract may be granted to him. Request granted.

Also the minutes of Council for September 19, 1770 state that:

> James Simmonds, Francis Peabody and Richard Horne, Esquires, were appointed judges of the Inferior Court for the county of Sunbury.

The records also indicate that a number of Simmonds settled on the Isthmus joining Nova Scotia with the mainland in the year 1768. They are definitely listed as from Yorkshire, England. Some of the names of the family at that time old enough to acquire land grants in 1768 are as follows: Jonathan, John, Nathaniel, Edward, Gilbert and Samuel.

The records also show the following land grants:

> Jonathan Simmonds 1784 Sheet Harbor, Halifax Co.
> Gideon Simmonds 1785 Merigonish, Pictou Co.
> John Simmonds (and others) Dec. 31, 1812 Truro Road, N.S., an ancestor of the writer.
> Edward Simmonds July 23, 1816 Country Harbor.

Patterson in his *History of Pictou County* says:

> There was a tract of 100,000 acres granted April 30, 1765 to McNutt and some of his friends to the Philadelphia Company, commonly known as the Philadelphia grant. The grant is to Edmund Crawley, 20,000 acres and .... and .... and .... William Symonds and ...."

This item is of interest as several prominent men were members of this Philadelphia land company including Benjamin Franklin who on his death bequeathed land in Nova Scotia to his heirs and the further fact that Simmonds family tradition has it that William, a brother of the writer's ancestor John Simmonds went to the Philadelphia Colony in America; and that the township of Pictou which was afterwards known as the Philadelphia Plantation received many of those first settlers from "Maryland near the Pennsylvania Line."

Eaton in his *History of Nova Scotia* mentions the Rev. Richard Simmonds of Amherst, who went to Amherst in 1830 and was there many years.

Also, a letter from Charles Miner Simmonds of 11 West 42nd Street, New York, N. Y., states that his grandfather, Robert Simmonds was born in Canterbury, England, 1810 and that his

great grandfather's name was Thomas Simmonds, who was born about 1790, and that his grandfather Robert came to Nova Scotia at the age of seventeen and settled in a town called Amherst, where he married and raised a family of eight, three of which were boys: Thomas, William and Robert, and that Thomas settled at Parrsboro, Nova Scotia, and reared a family of six, two of which were boys, and William settled in a place called Spring Hill and had a large family, and that he, Charles Miner Simmonds came to New York City about thirty-five years ago.

The writer received many letters from Simmonds throughout America and England, but hasn't had the opportunity of checking the records back to determine whether or not they are of his line of the Simmonds family. In any case, there appears to be a strong probability that a search of English records might show a relationship. I hope within the next few years to pay a visit to England and pursue this study further.

Among the numerous letters received, the writer takes pleasure in presenting the following letter from William Henry Simmonds, a distinguished editor of England and Scotland who retired to Bellerive, Tasmania. The fact that William Henry Simmonds has exactly the name of my grandfather, that his photograph so strongly resembles that of my grandfather and that his family originated not far from a point where the writer's people came from in England, and that the personal names in his family are the names most common in the writer's family leads him to believe that a kinship exists.

The writer further enjoyed several visits with two nieces of William Henry Simmonds — Miss Gertrude A. Simmonds, and Mrs. William G. Holman (Ethel Simmonds) of Amityville, N. Y., who are interested in their family history and are making a study which will determine whether or not there is a kinship between their family and the writer's.

Wight Cottage, June 19, 1933.
Bellerive, Tasmania

Dear Mr. Simmonds:

Your very kindly letter of April 27 duly reached me and I have looked up the scanty information I have concerning my forebears. Your reference to *Who's Who in America* has led to my discovering that I have nine nephews and nieces as well as a brother John and his wife in the American Division of our English speaking world; and, as I am a strong believer in that "world" as a leader for the larger one, this was a great satisfaction to me as well as very good evidence that there is a strong blood-kinship between my birth country and yours which should keep us the best possible friends and a highly useful as well as happy family. God grant it!

As I was born in poor circumstances I never bothered very much about my family tree. True, I never heard of any one "belonging to me" (as folks used to say in my native Worcestershire) having ever been a guest of the King's at any county or village jail or charged with any offense; nor did His Gracious Majesty hint at any dark record of that sort when I had the honor to be received by him and the Queen and Princess Mary at Windsor Castle in 1918. Nowadays it is perhaps a distinction to have no dossier in the hands of the police, something for which to thank one's parents. If poor, they were honest!

My father, William Simmonds, was son of John Simmonds of Upper Mitton, Stourport, Worcestershire, and Sarah (nee) Hopkins and was born May 21, 1835. He died on July 12, 1900 and was buried at Lower Mitton, Stourport, on the River Severn. When living away from home I remember seeing in a Postoffice directory that there was a John Simmonds, farmer, at Oldington, near Kidderminster, and this being in the same vicinity I wondered whether he could possibly be any relations; but as I did not know then even that my grandfather Simmonds was named John, I did not connect the two. My earliest recollection or nearly so is of being at a funeral (as I learned afterwards) and of hearing of my Aunts Jane and Sarah and (I think) Susan, or was it Anne? And I believe one or more of them nursed me somewhere and somehow; but can recall neither; I think they died of consumption, as tuberculosis then was called. It is interesting that in your name list, an extract from which my niece Ethel Simmonds has sent me, your family have these names, Susan and Jane, William and John very close to the period of which I speak and also that your grandfather had my own Christian names, William Henry.

William Simmonds, my father, was born in 1835; the ages of my Aunts Susan and Jane I don't know. As a boy I lived for some time with my other grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. James Holloway, from whom I learned music and the flute (from my grandfather) and inherited an independent spirit in religion and politics (from both.) But that does not interest you. Of my father I saw very little and he never spoke of his relatives to me, why, I am at a loss to know, unless it was that they cut him for entering into the trade of bacon curer and shop keeper. He did not do very well in his business in later years, and I fear loved too much tavern politics. A funeral card in my possession spells his name Simmonds, and he appears to have believed that to be the correct way and always insisted on it, yet my mother told me that his mother and sister used to spell it Simmons and I have the first page of a picture scrap book bearing the name "Sarah Simmons, Penn Hill, 29th April 1860." One of my sisters was named Susan Celia and another Esther Jane, the latter is still living.

My father's elder brother John emigrated to America before I was born. My grandfather Simmonds lived at Stourport when I was a boy. I remember seeing at her house a "Polyglot Bible" which would have interested me in my own old age. She expressed a wish to see me not very long before she died, and had I been able to pay the visit I might have learned from her something of my family history on the Simmonds side. But it was not to be. And now, after my long disinterest, as one might say, your inquiry has created in my mind quite a new kind of sensation, as well as reminding me that we may all be (as I have convinced myself from my philosophical studies) in reality members of one family.

A doctor once told me of a punning motto on our name, "In sum-mundus non mundi" or something like that—(I am in the world but not of it), which he impressed on me ought to be lived up to!

Please believe that I reciprocate heartily your kind regards and wish I could have helped more and I am

Yours sincerely
(Signed) W. H. Simmonds

Also, the following letter from Thomas D. Simmonds, Leeds, Yorkshire:

141, Harehills Road
Harehills, Leeds 8, Yorkshire
August 24, 1936

Dear Mr. Simmonds:

My great grandfather, grandfather and father, all chose for themselves careers in the army; all three acquired military distinctions. We hold medals for the Crimean War, Waterloo, South African War, and the late European War. Incidentally, my father personally taught the King of Siam signalling,

etc. He was also guard of honor to Lord Roberts. The three of them possessed the same name—Christopher.

At present I regret that I am not able to inform you anything about my much earlier ancestry, but, a point which might interest you is this: My grandfather, also my father came from a place named Holmfirth, very closely situated indeed to Whitley. When I say closely I mean one or two miles distant. The male names you appended in your letter have been very prevalent in my family too, as a matter of fact, they still are. I have uncles, cousins, and brothers, all owning one of the names you mentioned . . . John, William, Robert and George. We have light complexions.

Probably you are not of the knowledge that there are four Whitleys in Yorkshire, literally speaking, all within a stone's throw of one another.

Yours very truly
(Signed) Thomas D. Simmonds

THIRD GENERATION

1 JOHN WILLIAM CAMPBELL SIMMONDS — LILLIE MURRAY

5 i Matilda, b. 6/24/1816 Portapique, N. S.; d. 1/1894; m. Henry Gray (cousin), b. 10/11/1814, d. 1/1894. (Both Matilda and Henry Gray died of pneumonia in January 1894.) They lived at Montrose, N. S. (q.v. Henry Gray). Their children: 1 Marshall A. (died after 1871); 2 David, lost at sea 1868; vessel in which he sailed never heard from after leaving port.

*6 ii George Murray, b. 8/24/1818 Portapique, N. S.; d. 11/9/1852 at Stewiacke, N. S.; m. 9/15/1840 Mary Ann Dunn, b. 7/17/1819 at Economy, N. S., d. 3/26/1899, Dorchester, Mass.

7 iii Harriet Susan, b. 12/18/1821 Portapique, N. S.; m. William McLaughlin; settled at Economy, N. S.

8 iv James, b. 8/2/1823 Portapique, N. S.; d. while comparatively young.

*9 v David Murray, b. 8/31/1826 Portapique, N. S.; d. 3/9/1873 South Boston, Mass.; m. Lydia Augusta Dudley of ——, Me., at Boston, Mass., settled in Boston. She d. 11/18/1883 at The Maples, West Stoughton, Mass.

*10 vi Jane Albion, b. 2/17/1828 Portapique, N. S.; d. abt. 1900 Portapique, N. S.; m. 1/3/1859 James Campbell Hill, b. 3/8/1823, d. 1899; settled at Portapique, N. S.

*11 vii John Harvey, b. 8/14/1830 Portapique, N. S.; d. 1/12/1913 Londonderry, N. S.; m. 4/30/1856 Caroline Fulton of Bass River, N. S.; settled at Portapique, later at Londonderry Mines, N. S.

12 viii William Murray, b. 2/7/1832, Portapique, N. S.; d. 1870, estate administered May 11, 1870; m. (1) Caroline Giddens. Their children: 1 William Edgar, b. 1864; 2 Franklyn Lincoln, b. 9/9/1865, d. 7/9/1884, bur. in Portapique Cemetery.
He m. (2) Eliza Jane (widow of Daniel Fulton). Their child: Mary.

John William Campbell Simmonds, b. Nov. 18, 1785 at Clifton, N. S.; d. August 1869 at Portapique, N. S. Eldest child of John and Susan Campbell Simmonds. Married Lillie Murray, Oct. 27, 1814 and settled on a farm a few miles out of the beautiful village of Portapique, on the road leading to the Cumberland Pike.

In 1816, he purchased this farm of 200 acres from John Chisholm "for the sum of 80 £, current money of Nova Scotia." Here he built for himself and family a comfortable house, doing most of the work himself, since he was a skilled carpenter and joiner. Here his children were born and reared. It is recorded that "he was a man of prominence in his community, highly esteemed and held numerous local offices of trust and responsibility; was an active member of the Presbyterian Church."

The records at the land registry office at Truro show that he purchased Dec. 1, 1814 from his father, John Simmonds, Sr., 250 acres in the Gays River District, on the Truro Road, for the sum of 50£. Three years later, June 12, 1817, he sold this land to Ezra Witter for "150£, lawful money of Nova Scotia." The records show that the deed transferring title of this land from his father was witnessed by his sister, Elizabeth Scott Simmonds and his brother-in-law, Robert Gray. The deed of sale of this land was witnessed by his brother, James S. Simmonds.

Copy of this transfer is appended below as an interesting specimen of how land was transferred in those times. Also, the registry records show that he purchased Aug. 6, 1882, 100 acres of land from Daniel Urquhart, lying on the south side of the road from Portapique to Cumberland.

The estate of John William Campbell Simmonds was administered 1871, and lists certain land sold to William McCabe, described as follows:

Bounded on south by the cross road leading from Portapique to the Cumberland Road; on east by road leading to farm of James Boomer and known as the Boomer Road; on the west by land owned by William McCabe.

The heirs being listed as follows:

Lillie Simmonds	James Hill	Harriet Simmonds McLaughlin
John H. Simmonds	Jane Simmonds Hill	William McLaughlin
Lydia Augusta Simmonds		
Eliza Jane Simmonds	Henry Gray	
David Simmonds	Marshall A. Gray	
Leta Simmonds	Matilda Simmonds Gray	
John Simmonds		

Hattie Simmonds Jones, daughter of John H. Simmonds, writes of her grandfather, John William Campbell Simmonds:

I remember my grandfather very well. We lived near his home. My sister Nancy and I loved to go there, and although he was very kind to us children, we were somewhat afraid of him, for he was very strict and simply would not permit disobedience.

I remember once as a little girl his laying me over his knee and giving me a spanking with a shingle. Doubtless I needed it. I well remember when Uncle Billy brought his bride home to live for a while with grandfather and grandmother. Sister Nancy and I thought at first that she was very lovely. It was early summer. Grandfather had three fine large cherry trees, which bore delicious fruit, and the year before we children were permitted to have all the cherries we wanted to eat, but our new aunt told us that we could not have any of the cherries, as she wanted to preserve them, and

for us not to dare to take any of them. Of course we were broken-hearted. We told grandfather about it, and he went and got two little baskets and cut a notch on a limb of one of the big maple trees not far away, and told us to put our baskets there each night and he would fill them with cherries so that we could come and get them early each morning, and to our great joy, we never found our baskets empty. She, of course, never knew of this little trick on the part of grandfather, and he used to laugh heartily at how he had fooled our aunt about the cherries. How I wish we had saved those baskets!

In his later years, he had a serious affliction in his ear and would come to our house every day, and my mother would dress his ear nicely for him, for grandmother could not do it. Grandmother Simmonds was a sweet, dear old lady, patient and kind, and always so good to us children. Grandfather died in his eighty-fourth year, and after his death, she went to live with Aunt Susan Simmonds McLaughlin at Economy.

Lillie Murray was born May 23, 1794 and died Jan. 6, 1882 at Portapique, N. S. She was the daughter of George and Elizabeth (Vance) Murray.

DEED: John W. C. Simmonds	Dated June 12, 1817
To	Registered Sept. 27, 1817
Ezra Witter	Book 9, page 1.

This Indenture made this twelfth day of June in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and Seventeen Between John W. C. Simonds of Londonderry in the District of Colchester in the Province of Nova Scotia, Joiner, and Lilly Simonds wife of the said John W. C. Simonds of the one part, and Ezra Witter of Truro in the District and Province aforesaid, of the other part. Witnesseth that the said John W. C. Simonds for and in consideration of the sum of One Hundred and Fifty Pounds lawful money of Nova Scotia aforesaid to him in hand paid by the said Ezra Witter at and before the ensealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged Hath granted, bargained, sold, enfeoffed, released conveyed and confirmed and by these Presents Doth grant, bargain, sell enfeoff release convey and confirm unto the said Ezra Witter his heirs and assigns, A certain piece or parcel of land situate and lying on the east side of Halifax Road leading to Truro beginning at the North East boundry John Campbells lot thence North forty five degrees East twenty five chains thence south forty four degrees East one hundred chains on Margaret Connor's land, thence South forty five degrees west twenty five chains, thence North forty four degrees west back to the boundry first mentioned containing two hundred and fifty acres more or less marked upon the plan as Letter C with all and singular the privileges and appurtenances to the same lands belonging or in anywise appertaining and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders rents issues and profits thereof with all the estate right title interest claim property and demand of him the said John W. C. Simonds which he now hath or hereafter may have into and upon the lands and premises above granted or any part thereof. To Have and to Hold the land and premises above granted and every part and parcel thereof unto the said Ezra Witter his heirs and assigns forever. And the said John W. C. Simonds doth by these presents grant covenant and agree to and with the said Ezra Witter his heirs executors administrators and assigns in manner and form following, that is to say, that he the said John W. C. Simonds now is and stands seized of a good and indefeasable estate of inheritance in fee simple of and in the lands and premises above granted and every part thereof and that he has good right full power and lawful authority to grant sell and convey the same in manner and form as the same is herein and bargained and sold or intended so to be And that

the said Ezra Witter his heirs and assigns shall and may at any time hereafter and at all times peaceably and quietly enter into have hold occupy and enjoy the lands and premises above granted without let, hindrance molestation eviction or disturbance from or by any person or persons lawfully claiming the same or any part thereof. And Lilly Simonds wife of the said John W. C. Simonds doth by these presence remise release and for ever quit claim all the right title interest property and demand which she now hath or hereafter may have into and upon the lands and premises above granted in Right of Dower or otherwise.

In Witness Whereof the parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals at Truro the day and year above written.

Signed, sealed & Delivered
in presence of John W. C. Simmonds (SEAL)
James S. Simmonds
Wm. Dickson (SEAL)

2 ROBERT GRAY — NANCY CAMPBELL SIMMONDS

*13 i Susan Campbell, b. 10/24/1803 Clifton, N. S.; d. 3/12/1855 at Beaver Brook, N. S.; m. 3/29/1827 Anthony Marshall of Clifton, d. 9/6/1885 aged 84 years.

14 ii John Campbell, b. 9/30/1805 Clifton, N. S.; d. 4/9/1841 (death caused by a fall).

*15 iii Matthew Creelman, b. 3/19/1807 Clifton, N. S., mariner, captain; m. Grace Cameron.

*16 iv Helen (Ellie), b. 3/6/1809 Clifton, N. S.; d. 5/6/1859 Clifton, N. S.; m. 1829, Captain John Davis, who died 1845.

*17 v Maria Campbell, b. 5/19/1811 Clifton, N. S.; d. 1884; m. 10/7/1847 Andrew Henderson.

18 vi Elizabeth Scott, b. 12/4/1812 Clifton, N. S.; d. while a young woman; unmarried.

19 vii Henry, b. 10/11/1814 Clifton, N. S.; d. 1/1894; m. Matilda Simmonds, his cousin, dau. of John William Campbell Simmonds (q.v. Matilda Simmonds). Their children: 1 Marshall; 2 David, lost at sea 1868, vessel in which he sailed never heard from after leaving port.

20 viii Lillie Murray, b. 8/20/1817 Clifton, N. S.; d. 1897; m. Israel Church.

21 ix George Lindsay, b. 4/2/1820 Clifton, N. S.; d. 4/29/1889. Early in life chose to follow the sea. A diligent student of nautical problems; became master mariner. Captain of the good ship "Sunbury." At this time the shipping trade was at high tide. He was successful in his ventures, prospered, and acquired considerable wealth. On a visit home in 1860 he found his aged father in financial straits with a mortgage on his home. Captain George promptly paid the mortgage and took the canceled indenture to his father and said, "There, father, you don't owe a cent in the world." The father was quite overcome with emotion. Soon after this Captain George married Sophie Allen of England, daughter of a wealthy brewer. He and his bride settled on his father's farm at Clifton; remodeled the home with every modern convenience of the day; rebuilt the barns, landscaped the grounds, pruned the orchards, drained the swamps, built good roads throughout the farm; introduced down-to-date methods of farming and purchased the finest of horses, carriages, sleighs, etc.,—in fact, set up an English type of "estate" at Clifton. "He was a man of strict Puritan morals, and was quick of temper, proud and ambitious; was a lover of outdoor sports; fishing, hunting, riding, etc. Later Mrs. Gray and their child David returned to England.

*22	x	Margaret, b. 1/1/1822 Clifton, N. S.; d. 1894 Portapique, N. S.; m. 1/15/1855 Roderick McKenzie of Salmon River, N. S., at Andova, U. S. A. He was b. 1823; d. 1859; farmer at Salmon River.
23	xi	James Simmonds, b. 4/23/1823 Clifton, N. S.; accidentally drowned 5/1/1846.
24	xii	Robert, b. 8/10/1825 Clifton, N. S.; d. 10/17/1850 (killed while blasting plaster rock on Shubenacadie River); m. Augusta Dow.
25	xiii	William Wallace, b. 9/10/1829; m. Nancy Archibald, dau. of Ebenezer Archibald, first Postmaster of Old Barns, N. S. (She died while a comparatively young woman.) He enlisted to fight the "Fenian Raids" in Canada. Their children: 1 Robert; 2 Henry, went to California.

Nancy Campbell Simmonds was born at Clifton, N. S., Mar. 19, 1787; died Clifton, Apr. 7, 1867; was the second child of John Simmonds and Susan Campbell Simmonds.

Nancy Campbell (Simmonds) Gray is described as tall, slender, blue-eyed, fair-haired and light-complexioned. She was an expert horsewoman and greatly enjoyed outdoor sports, which doubtless in part accounts for the fact that although married while very young and the mother of thirteen children, she enjoyed excellent health throughout her life, and died in her eighty-first year.

Her granddaughter, Nancy Christie McKenzie (Mrs. R. O. McCurdy) of Truro, N. S., inherited the wedding slippers of Nancy Campbell Gray. They are described as being made of the same silk material as her wedding dress; high-heeled; the soles of soft leather, indicating remarkable artistry and workmanship, and at this date, 1935, they are in perfect condition.

Robert Gray was born in the town of Stromness, Island of Pomona, Orkney Islands, Scotland, 1768. He early took to sea; enlisted as midshipman on a merchant ship, sailing to Russia which was taken by a French ship and then later captured by a British warship. The English captain pressed the English sailors into naval service, among them Robert Gray. After serving several years, he received his discharge at Halifax.

Learning of shipbuilding activities at Windsor, Robert Gray and several companions that autumn wended their way, with their carpenter tools on their backs, over the Truro Halifax Road to Truro, and then down the old Black Rock Road past Clifton. Here as they passed a farmhouse, they saw a girl — tall, slender, fair complexioned, brown haired, blue eyed — in the orchard, gathering great luscious red apples, doubtless rivaling those of fabled Hesperides. Whether the girl or the apples made the greater appeal to Robert Gray is debatable. Prompted doubtless by a sense of pride, he hid his tools, the badge of his profession, before approaching the young woman. He asked her if he could buy some apples and was informed by her laughingly that he could not *buy* any apples but that she would gladly give him all the apples he wished. He noticed her foot bleeding and

she told him she had accidentally cut it with the sickle. He gallantly asked that he be permitted to bind up the wound and proceeded to do so, and doubtless took plenty of time as an amateur surgeon in doing this. Of course, he enjoyed the visit and finally after some lapse of time he took the basket of apples given him and rejoined his companions, who subjected him to much banter about the incident.

Robert Gray and his companions went on to Windsor and found employment, but Robert did not forget the charming girl whom he had met in the orchard at Clifton, and a year later he returned to Clifton and to Nancy. They were married July 21, 1802. For his services in the Navy, Robert Gray received a grant of land in the Clifton Section, facing on the Bay of Fundy, bordered by Barbers Brook, and the records show that he purchased of Israel Church in 1807, 250 acres of land for a consideration of 250 pounds.

This purchase is described in the deed as the land "formerly purchased of John Campbell of Truro and bounded to the West by Frances Creelman and on the East by James Miller and lying on the Bay adjoining the River Shubenacadie and extending as far back as a brook known by the name of the Pitch Brook containing in the said "half right" or share two hundred and fifty acres more or less, all of which lands excepting the land on which John Simmonds now lives and occupies with the privileges of cutting fire wood for his house with all the rights, members, privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging all in the township of Truro." He built a ship which he named "The Seven Brothers" in honor of his seven sons.

Robert Gray is described as "a short, thick-set man about 5 ft. eight inches tall, dark complexioned and weight about 180 lbs." He died at Clifton, N. S. May 31, 1861 aged 93 years. He and his wife are laid side by side at the Beaver Brook Cemetery.

3 DAVID MESSENGER — ELIZABETH SCOTT SIMMONDS

26 i David, b. abt. 1826. (Unmarried). He sailed on the brigantine, "The Enterprise," which was built of Cobequid timber and manned by Cobequid sailors. This vessel was loaded with plaster rock at Pitch Brook on the east side of the Shubenacadie River and sailed from Spencer Point on the north side of the Bay, May 22, 1844. Also on board this vessel were the wife and child of one of the owners and his twenty-one year old niece. The ship was never heard from again—probably lost in a storm.

*27 ii Harriet Susan, b. abt. 1827; m. 11/13/1845 James Creelman of Clifton, a prominent farmer in the Clifton Section.

*28 iii Nancy, b. abt. 1829; m. James Hamilton of Clifton, N. S.

Elizabeth Scott Simmonds was born at Clifton, Nova Scotia, June 16, 1791, and has been described as a serious-minded young woman, conscientious and industrious to a high degree, a devoted

church worker and active in the local Temperance Society. She was devoted to her parents, and after the death of her brother James Scott Simmonds, tenderly cared for his child, William Henry Simmonds, who was reared by his grandparents, John and Susan Simmonds.

In after years, William Henry Simmonds often paid tribute to the loving kindness and care bestowed upon him by his grandparents and Aunt Eliza — of the educational opportunities afforded him, and especially the love of good books and reading in general which they implanted, of the habits of industry inculcated by both precept and example, and of the kindly but firm disciplinary training they gave him.

Elizabeth did not marry until in her 34th year, when she married David Messenger of Clifton, a widower, Jan. 20, 1825. They made their home in Clifton. To them three children were born. We know little of David Messenger, except that he was a mariner and from one of his trips at sea, never returned, probably lost at sea.

4 CAPTAIN JAMES SCOTT SIMMONDS — MERCY ANN FREEMAN

*29 i William Henry, b. Clifton, Truro Township, Nova Scotia, 11/15/1817; d. 4/11/1902 at Cedar, Kans.; m. Mrs. Hannah (Burris) Peppard, 9/25/1838 at Onslow, N. S.

James Scott Simmonds was born at Clifton, Truro Township, Colchester Co., N. S., Jan. 10, 1794. Educated in the local schools and at an early age actively engaged as a mariner in coastal shipping, learning the problems of navigation in the troublous waters of the Bay of Fundy where the highest tides in the world sweep in and out of the Bay, 40 to 70 ft. high, twice each twenty-four hours. Later he became a master mariner and plied his ship to the ports of St. John, Eastport, Indian Island, Portland, Halifax, from the home port of Truro. At Indian Village a port on Indian Island just off the coast of Eastport, Me., he made the acquaintance of one of his merchant shippers, Joshua Edwards Freeman. This acquaintance ripened into a warm friendship. He was a frequent visitor at the Freeman home. Here in 1815 he met his future wife, Mercy Ann Freeman, a sister of Joshua Freeman, and daughter of Elisha Freeman of Worcester, N. Y., who soon after the death of her father in 1813 made her home with her brother in order to continue her schooling, with a view to preparing herself for teaching. However, one evening at a social function at the Freeman home, given in honor of Captain Simmonds, Mercy and James met, and tradition relates that it was a case of love at first sight, he being captivated by her beauty, grace and culture, and she charmed by the personality and bearing of the tall, attractive, auburn-haired

ship master. Needless to say Captain Simmonds managed to dock his ship frequently thereafter at Indian Island.

They were married at Truro, N. S., Oct. 10, 1816, the Rev. John Waddell, Presbyterian Minister, officiating. They settled at Clifton, N. S., near the home of his parents, John and Susan Simmonds. Captain Simmonds continued to ply his ship to coastal points until his untimely death the following year. Shortly before the birth of their only child, William Henry, Captain Simmonds attended a local "barn-raising." The neighbors had gathered in picnic fashion as was the custom to help hoist the heavy timbers into place as the frame work of the structure. It was a gala event. The work of hoisting the timbers was almost done. The picnic supper, ready for serving, was spread upon the tables, when suddenly one of the timbers slipped from its place and fell, striking James Simmonds and killing him instantly. His wife, an expectant mother, was so shocked and prostrated by grief, it was feared for a time she could not live. The child, William Henry, was born a few weeks later, Nov. 15, 1817, at the home of his grandparents, John and Susan Simmonds.

The mother was critically ill for several months. The grandparents, John and Susan Simmonds, believing that she would never recover her health sufficiently to rear the child, and would of course insist on taking him with her back to her mother's home in New York State, and having themselves become attached to the baby, adopted the ruse of conveying the impression to her that her baby had not survived. Doubtless they really thought this the wise and proper course, reasoning that they could and would give the child careful rearing, whereas the mother, if she survived, would in all probability never be strong enough to care for the child.

When finally she recovered sufficiently to return she gathered her personal keepsakes together and having been led to believe that her baby had died at birth, embarked on a ship for New York, thence by boat up the Hudson, and finally to the home of her childhood at Worcester, N. Y., which she had left only a few years before, a bright, spirited, happy girl, ambitious to finish her education at the home of her brother, Joshua, at Eastport, Me. Her marriage and the romance of her happy year of married life at Clifton, the fond hopes for the baby soon to be born — all shattered in a moment by the sudden death of her husband, and, as she erroneously supposed, the passing of her infant son. Gradually she fully recovered her health and strength.

In the meantime she had interested herself in costume designing, dress making and millinery, and was widely known for her skill in this work, which she actively followed with marked success the remainder of her life. She established and successfully conducted a "Costume Shop" at Lyons, N. Y., and at La Grange, Ohio.

James Simmonds
Taken 1895

David Murray Simmonds
Taken 1870

John Harvey Simmonds
From tintype 1880

Mercy Ann (Freeman) Simmonds
From tintype 1860

About 1840 she married Orange Munroe Stacy, of Lyons, N. Y., and they settled first at Lyons, then in 1850 at La Grange, Ohio, and in 1865 at Gardner, Ill., where she lived until her death Dec. 13, 1867. Her will disposing of her property was probated and is recorded at Gardner, Ill.

A gravestone marks her grave at Gardner. The Baptist Church records at La Grange show that "Mercy Ann Stacy presented a church letter Feb. 1, 1851, from Lyons, N. Y., and was accepted into membership."

Mercy Ann Freeman was born at Worcester, N. Y., June 3, 1797, the daughter of Elisha Freeman, Jr., and Lydia (Reynolds) Freeman. She was a zealous member of the Baptist Church and from all accounts, a high-spirited, proud, talented woman of remarkable managerial ability, yet of a kindly and sympathetic spirit — her memory is revered by those who knew her.

FOURTH GENERATION

6 GEORGE MURRAY SIMMONDS — MARY ANN DUNN

30 i Maria, b. 8/9/1841 Portapique, N. S.; d. 12/19/1914 Atlantic, Mass.; m. 10/27/1875 at Boston, Mass., John Benjamin Simonds, b. Mobile, Ala., d. 3/10/1924 Portsmouth, N. H. John Benjamin Simonds was Civil War veteran, member 11th Mass. Regiment; maternal cousin of Samuel Baldrey; their mothers were sisters. Their children:
1 Walter, b. 4/8/1877 Boston, Mass.; d. 8/16/1920 Milton, Mass.; attorney; m. 3/10/1899 Ella Louise Hall. Their child: Kenneth Hall, b. 7/2/1910.
2 Alfred, b. 10/26/1878 Boston, Mass.; m. twice; no children.
3 Isabel Baldrey, b. 7/8/1880 Boston, Mass.; d. 2/11/1925 Dorchester, Mass.; m. Edwin Lee Mayhew 1/9/1903; no children.

31 ii Margaret Rebecca, b. 5/20/1843 Portapique, N. S.; d. 5/22/1913 Dorchester, Mass.; unmarried. Margaret Rebecca Simmonds was a successful business woman in dry goods business; was interested in family history. She used to frequently remark that "any Simmonds must be all right." She had a keen mind for mathematics; was very sympathetic to the needs of others, a wise counsellor and extremely generous and resourceful. She was greatly beloved by all and especially children, for whom she always had an inexhaustible store of folk lore stories. In later years, she made her home with her sister, Mrs. Samuel G. Baldrey.

*32 iii Lillie Frances, b. 7/6/1845 Portapique, N. S.; d. 10/12/1928 Truro, N. S.; m. 6/21/1871 Captain Matthew John Davis, b. 8/18/1843 Clifton, N. S., d. 6/2/1922 Clifton, N. S.

*33 iv James, b. 12/8/1847 Portapique, N. S.; d. 6/7/1915 Dartmouth, N. S.; m. Maude Irene Elliott of Dartmouth, N. S. 7/13/1871.

34 v William Edward, b. 5/22/1850 Portapique, N. S.; d. 1/6/1852 Portapique, N. S.

35 vi Isabel Ann, b. 8/1/1852 Portapique, N. S.; m. 9/22/1879 Captain Samuel Gore Baldrey at Boston, b. 11/4/1853 Boston, Mass., d. 3/29/1906 Dorchester, Mass. Son of Captain Samuel Baldrey, Sr. (b. 3/25/1829 Brampton, England; d. 3/31/1867 of yellow fever at Port Louis, Mauritius, where he had gone to bring to Boston the "Astra" whose officers and crew had succumbed to the fever), and Mary (Green) Baldrey of Liverpool, England. They were married 2/25/1846 in Boston. She died in Boston 10/14/1899.

Captain Samuel G. Baldrey was a mariner, serving as captain, until after his marriage to Isabel Ann Simmonds, 1879; then settled in Boston and became Superintendent of the New England Felt Roofing Works. He was an accomplished pianist and had an excellent natural baritone voice. His only sister Gertrude Helena was born on board ship near the Island of Helena, hence her name. Their child:

Helena Rebecca, b. 6/23/1888, Boston (South), Mass. Graduate Boston High School and Boston Teachers College. Taught several years in the Boston Schools. Address: 123 Olney Street, Dorchester, Mass.

George Murray Simmonds was born at Portapique, N. S., Aug. 24, 1818; became a prosperous farmer; married Sept. 15, 1840, Mary Ann Dunn, the eldest daughter of Michael Dunn and Rebecca (Hill) Dunn, born 7/17/1819 at Economy, N. S., died 5/26/1899 Dorchester, Mass.

George Simmonds was accidentally drowned Nov. 9, 1852 in river near Wayside Inn at Shubenacadie while returning with load of provisions and supplies from Halifax. It is thought that he slipped through thin ice while watering his horses as he was preparing to continue his journey home. His grave is in the Stewiacke Cemetery; the gravestone was placed there by his son James.

After her husband's death, his widow took her children to Dartmouth, N. S. The journey was made in March 1853, in a sled driven by John H. Simmonds. The weather was bitterly cold and the sleigh upset several times, but aside from being thrown in the snow banks, no one really suffered from the trip. For several years, Mrs. Simmonds successfully taught a private school in her home, and later removed to Boston; died at the home of her daughter, Isabel Ann (Simmonds) Baldrey, Mar. 26, 1899. All accounts testify that she was a brilliant, talented woman, alert and resourceful — devoted to her family, and by them her memory is revered.

9 DAVID MURRAY SIMMONDS — LYDIA AUGUSTA DUDLEY

36 i Ella Amanda, b. 12/28/1854 South Boston, Mass.; d. 1/2/1916 West Stoughton, Mass. Attended private school, South Boston. French scholar. A beautiful character. Made her home with her sister, Mrs. Hodges.

37 ii Lillie Gray, b. 11/21/1862 South Boston, Mass.; m. 5/10/1883 William Leonard Hodges at South Boston, Mass., b. 7/13/1858 West Stoughton, Mass., d. 2/11/1934 at his home "The Maples," West Stoughton, Mass., a beautiful 32 acre estate. They celebrated their golden wedding anniversary 5/10/1933. Their children:

1 William Leonard, Jr., b. 9/28/1887 West Stoughton, Mass.; educated private schools New York City; m. Madie Bird of Dorchester, Mass., 10/12/1908 at Portland, Ore. Address: West Stoughton, Mass. Their children: 1 Barbara May, b. 1/20/1912 at Hood River, Ore.; 2 William Leonard 3d, b. 4/20/1915 at Hood River.

2 Lydia Atherton, b. 1/29/1884 West Stoughton, Mass.; m. 1907 Branch Woodruff Martin, b. 1/25/1879 Little Rock, Ark. He d. 1919, Nashville, Tenn., after brief illness while on a business trip. Mrs. Martin resides at West Stoughton, Mass. Their children:

1 Branch Woodruff, Jr., b. 5/20/1909 West Stoughton, Mass.; m. Elizabeth Boynton Smith of Flushing, N. Y. 7/5/1930. Address: West Stoughton, Mass. Their children: 1 Joyce, b. 6/19/1931 West Stoughton, Mass.; 2 Boyd, b. 9/6/1932 West Stoughton.

2 Hodges Simmonds, b. 1/3/1911 West Stoughton, Mass.

3 Jane Atherton, b. 4/26/1916 West Stoughton, Mass.; educated Simmons College, Boston, Mass.

38 iii Daisy Gertrude, b. 10/2/1870 South Boston, Mass.; d. 3/1885.

David Murray Simmonds was born at Portapique, N. S., Aug. 31, 1826. While yet a lad, he left home and went to Boston, obtained a position in a furniture store and through industry and attentiveness to business, received repeated promotions, finally became President of the P. B. Brooks Furniture Company, which operated three stores in Boston. The business prospered under his management. He was active in civic affairs and in the Congregational Church; was a lover of horses, and a skilled horseman; for many years he had charge of and led ceremonial parades given in honor of distinguished guests of the city. He is described as a "handsome, well-built man, six feet two inches tall, with dark brown hair and beard."

During a severe snow storm in Boston in 1873, when an epidemic was raging among the street car horses and street car service had been suspended, David Simmonds, eager to get home from his office, fought his way on foot for several miles through the storm, but was so overcome and exhausted from exposure, that he died from the effects soon after, Mar. 9, 1873.

He married Lydia Augusta Dudley of Augusta, Me., at South Boston, Mass., in 1852, daughter of David Dudley and Sarah Palmer Dudley of Boston. She died at "The Maples," West Stoughton, Mass., Nov. 20, 1883, while visiting her daughter, Mrs. William Hodges.

10 JAMES CAMPBELL HILL — JANE ALBION SIMMONDS

39 i Ella Maria, b. 9/7/1859 Portapique, N. S.; m. 11/4/1889 James K. Howland, Falmouth, Mass., b. 12/8/1860 Dennis, Mass.,

d. 5/2/1932 Falmouth, Mass. Mrs. Ella Maria Howland resides at Prospect Street, Falmouth, Mass. Their children:

1 Miriam, b. 7/26/1894 Falmouth, Mass.; m. (1) Edmund Hall of Canada, at Boston, Mass., 4/18/1917. Child: Jean Gifford, b. 2/9/1919, Falmouth, Mass.; m. (2) Harry A. Gould of Falmouth, Mass., 9/25/1929. Address Falmouth, Mass.

2 James Kenneth, b. 8/10/1895 Falmouth, Mass.; graduate of Boston School of Navigation; received certificate as master mariner; m. 1/11/1933 Ruth Brown at Seattle, Wash. Address: 1605 42nd Avenue, North, Seattle, Wash.

3 Carl Warren, b. 10/14/1898 Falmouth, Mass.; electrician; m. 10/11/1920 Louise Perry at New York. Address: 12 Monument Square, Portland, Me.

40 ii Margaret Blanche, b. 5/7/1862; d. 11/2/1896 Portapique; unmarried.

41 iii Henry Gray, b. 4/16/1864 Portapique, N. S.; m. 2/26/1891 Elizabeth McKenzie of Pictou, N. S., at Boston. She d. 10/4/1915 at Boston. Henry Gray Hill resides at 19 Vancouver Street, Roxbury, Mass. Their children:

1 Rena J., b. 6/19/1894 Boston, Mass.; m. Harry M. Campbell 9/1923, b. 8/5/1894 Boston, Mass. Address: 37 Concord Avenue, Milton, Mass. Their children:

1 Irene E., b. 7/23/1924 Arlington, Mass.
2 Roderick J., b. 1/16/1926 Milton, Mass.
3 Dorothy M., b. 10/25/1927 Milton, Mass.
4 Mildreth A., b. 9/7/1931 Milton, Mass.

2 Arthur Stanley, b. 3/12/1896 Boston, Mass.; m. Theresa Furey 7/18/1923 Boston, Mass. Address: 2 Branch Street, Arlington, Mass. Their children:

1 Arthur Stephen, b. 4/16/1924 Arlington, Mass.
2 Richard Owen, b. 4/14/1928 Arlington.
3 John Paul, b. 7/5/1929 Arlington.

3 Mildred, b. 12/31/1899 Boston, Mass.; graduate Boston High School; d. 11/8/1928 Milton, Mass.

4 Donald, b. 3/31/1905 Boston, Mass.; educated Boston High School and Museum of Fine Arts; m. 11/1932 Elizabeth Curley, Cambridge, Mass., b. 6/13/1906 Athlone, Ireland. Address: 471 Brookline Avenue, Boston, Mass.

42 iv Lillie Augusta Simmonds, b. 2/19/1867 at Portapique, N. S.; m. 1/28/1902 Allen Carr of Portapique, N. S. Marriage performed by Rev. W. A. McLean at Portapique, N. S. Allen Carr, b. 7/4/1868 at Portapique, N. S., d. 1/18/1917 Portapique. Mrs. Lillie Augusta Simmonds (Hill) Carr resided at Portapique, N. S., no children. She d. 8/27/1937.

43 v Arthur Scott, b. 2/13/1872; d. 5/7/1895 Portapique, N. S. Unmarried.

Jane Albion Simmonds was born at Portapique, N. S. Feb. 17, 1828; died about 1900. Married James Campbell Hill, Jan. 3, 1859 Great Village. Settled at Portapique and engaged in farming. James Campbell Hill was born Mar. 8, 1823, died 1899.

11 JOHN HARVEY SIMMONDS — CAROLINE FULTON

44 i George Alexander, b. 3/26/1857 Portapique, N. S.; d. 2/6/1860 Portapique.

45 ii Nancy Josephine (called Annie), b. 3/24/1861 Portapique, N. S.; d. 5/2/1903 Londonderry, N. S.; m. 4/3/1878 Londonderry, N. S.,

James William McCulloch, b. 1/24/1849 Mt. Thom, N. S., d. 6/4/1930 Londonderry, N. S. Their children:

1 Stanley Warren, b. 2/24/1879 Londonderry, N. S.; d. 4/16/1927 Truro, N. S.; m. 9/9/1901 Gertrude Mackay at Truro, N. S., b. 7/12/1879. Teacher at Truro, N. S. Stanley Warren McCulloch was an enterprising, able and successful business man, one of Truro's most public-spirited citizens; a distinguished public speaker. He was president of McCulloch-Creelman, Ltd., wholesale grocers of Truro. His death brought expressions of grief from all parts of the Province, showing the high esteem in which he was held. Mrs. Stanley McCulloch resides at 664 Prince Street, Truro, N. S. Their children:

1 Harry William Stanley, b. 7/15/1902 Truro, N. S. Conducts business established by his father. Address: Prince Street, Truro, N. S.

2 Ann Gertrude, b. 9/6/1904 Truro, N. S.; attended Mt. Allison Seminary, graduated from Margaret Eaton School, Toronto. Athletic instructor Y.W.C.A. Halifax, N. S.; m. 9/5/1929 at Truro to Rev. William Henry Dilts, graduate of Princeton University and Pastor of Presbyterian Church, Matawan, N. J. Their child: Joan, b. 8/29/1930. Address: Westchester, Pa.

2 William Lester, b. 10/16/1880 Londonderry, N. S.; mechanical engineer; settled in Boston, afterwards in Portland, Ore.

3 Lillian Pauline, b. 10/26/1885 Londonderry, N. S.; Normal School graduate, teacher Londonderry schools, and Calgary, Alta., public schools and normal school; m. 7/25/1911 at Calgary, Canada, Lawrence William Spear, b. 2/24/1886 Benton, N. B. Address: 3009 Montcalm Crescent, Calgary, Canada. Their children: 1 Alice Caroline, b. 11/10/1913 Calgary, Alta.; 2 Margery Josephine, b. 10/24/1918 Calgary.

4 Caroline Isabella, b. 3/3/1887 Londonderry, N. S.; m. 7/5/1911 at Truro, N. S., Edward Walcott Davis, b. 8/18/1883 Clifton, N. S. (See Davis record.) Address: Victoria Street, Truro, N. S.

5 Harold Gordon, b. 11/23/1896 Londonderry, N. S.; m. 9/5/1917 at New Glasgow, N. S., Donella Ross Fraser, b. 4/7/1895 New Glasgow, N. S. For many years Harold Gordon McCulloch was sales representative of McCulloch-Creelman, Inc., of Truro. Later settled at Winnipeg. Address: Bellcrest Apartments, Winnipeg, Canada. Their children: 1 George Fraser, b. 7/9/1918 New Glasgow, N. S.; 2 Lillian Isabella, b. 1/24/1920 New Glasgow.

46 iii Hattie Maria, b. 9/20/1862 Portapique, N. S.; has resided in Boston, Mass., and Hillsboro, N. H. since 1880; m. Frederick Eugene Jones of East Washington, N. H., at Boston 6/18/1890, b. 12/13/1863 East Washington, N. H. Son of Elvira (Gage) Jones of Milton, N. H., and Nathaniel Gordon Jones of East Washington of Revolutionary ancestry. His birthplace, East Washington, N. H., is said to be the first incorporated Township in the United States, being incorporated Sept. 22, 1776. Engaged in the hotel business. For a number of years was proprietor of the Hotel Buckminster and the Hotel Brunswick, Boston, Mass. Now retired. Address: Hillsboro, N. H., summer; 141 Church St., West Roxbury, Mass., winter. The writer and his wife, during the summer of 1936, enjoyed a most delightful visit with Mr. and Mrs. Jones at their summer home in Hillsboro.

Mr. and Mrs. Fred Jones, after the death of her sister, Mrs. Clarissa Jane (Simmonds) MacKenzie, adopted, in 1901, and reared her daughter Greta Victoria. She attended the Curtis-Peabody School, Boston, Mass., Hillsboro, N. H. High School,

and was graduated from the College of Liberal Arts, Boston University, with degree of B. S. 1919. Member Alpha Delta Pi Sorority. Taught at Nute Academy, Milton, N. H.; m. 8/20/1920 at Portland, Me., Stephen Hubble Smith, b. 3/6/1890 Bath, N. Y., graduate Cornell University; Civil Engineer 1913. Member Tau Beta Pi National Engineering Honor Fraternity; war service 1917-19; commissioned First Lieut. U.S.A. Coast Artillery Corps, Plattsburg, N. Y. Hydraulic engineer and later resident engineer Rock Island Dam Construction project; Columbia River, Washington and Puget Sound Water and Light Company, Seattle, Wash. Now Federal State Engineer Examiner for Public Works Administration for Massachusetts. Address: 141 Church St., West Roxbury, Mass.

47 iv Lillie Alma, b. 3/23/1866 at Portapique, N. S.; d. 10/8/1882 Londonderry, N. S.

48 v Alice Maude, b. 5/20/1869 at Portapique; d. 5/29/1909 Londonderry, N. S.; m. 1/11/1893 Londonderry, N. S. Rufus Purdy Bigney of Wentworth, N. S., b. 4/7/1854 Wentworth, N. S., d. 1927; served many years as postmaster Londonderry, N. S. Their children:

1 Hattie Winnifred, b. 12/29/1894 Londonderry, N. S., graduate Aberdeen Hospital, nurses training school, New Glasgow, N. S., and served there as supervisor several years; m. 12/8/1917 Truro, N. S., Alexander Percy Smith, b. 4/11/1894 Mabon, Inverness Co., Cape Breton. Address 5 Royce Avenue, Middletown, N. Y. Their child: Gardner Lambert, b. 6/15/1921 Dartmouth, N. S.

2 James Eugene, b. 3/22/1897 Londonderry; veteran World War; enlisted 11/2/1915 Canadian Army, Halifax; served in France with Royal Canadian Regiment B.E.F. until Mar. 19, 1917; m. 6/1/1927 at Truro, N. S., Gladys Maud Gass, b. 5/1/1904 Tatamagouche, N. S. Their child: James Ross, b. 6/20/1928 Middletown, N. Y. Address 87 Watkins Avenue, Middletown, N. Y.

49 vi Clarissa Jane (called Cassie), b. 5/1/1870 Portapique; d. 1/2/1901 Pictou; m. 4/17/1889 Londonderry, N. S., William D. MacKenzie of Pictou, N. S., d. 1/29/1908 at Pictou. He was proprietor of wholesale hardware business in Pictou and was prominent in Masonic work. Their children:

1 George Franklin, b. 1890 Pictou, N. S.; succeeded his father in the wholesale hardware business; m. 6/24/1914 Anna Marcella Harris of Pictou. Reside: Oxford Junction, N. S. Children: 1 Thomas; 2 Neil.

2 Hattie Grace, b. 8/25/1891 Pictou, N. S. Educated Pictou Academy and graduate Maritime Business School, New Glasgow, N. S.; m. 1917 David C. Hayman, b. 3/27/1889 Denmark, N. S. Chief warrant officer of government wireless station at Barrington Passage, N. S., during the World War; now Radio Instructor Marine Department, Ottawa, Canada. Reside: 9 Fairview Avenue, Ottawa, Canada. Their children: 1 Phyllis Eileen, b. 5/30/1918 Barrington Passage, N. S.; 2 David MacKenzie, b. 4/1/1920 Ottawa, Canada.

3 Mabel Pauline, b. 6/6/1893 Pictou, N. S. Educated Londonderry and Truro schools; was employed in Boston as social secretary; m. 4/24/1922 Bertrand Lloyd Schurman at Portland, Me. He was b. 4/5/1894 Sydney, N. S. Engaged in mercantile business. A history of the Schurman family was compiled by Dr. Jacob Gould Schurman, former President Cornell University, New York. Address: 42 Lorway Avenue,

Sydney, N. S. Their children: 1 Donald MacKenzie, b. 9/2/1924 Sydney, N. S.; 2 Carolyn, b. 2/21/1931.

4 Greta Victoria, b. 10/6/1896 Pictou, N. S. (See data under Hattie Maria Simmonds Jones.)

5 John Stanley, b. 3/4/1898 Pictou, N. S.; m. 4/19/1921 Gertrude Annie MacDonald at Shippigan, N. B. Graduate of Mt. Allison Seminary. They removed to Los Angeles where he is associated with Crane & Company. Active in Masonic work. Hobby, making hand-wrought silver miniatures of Masonic emblems. Address: 3969 Van Horne Street, Los Angeles. Their children: 1 A son, d. while an infant; 2 Stanley; 3 Margery.

6 Clarence William, b. 12/27/1900 Pictou, N. S.; educated Pictou schools; enlisted March 1917 in Royal Canadian Regiment. Served in France. Engaged in the battles of Lens, Arras, Somme and Cambria. Was wounded at Cambria. Is with the Champion Spark Plug Company of Detroit. Address: 3499 Kensington Avenue, Detroit, Mich.

50 vii Frederick Smith, b. 8/25/1873 at Portapique; m. 10/18/1899 Henrietta A. Barstow, Springfield, Mass., b. 5/11/1879 Westfield, Mass. Address: 25 Lincoln Avenue, Wollaston, Mass. Their child: Laurence Hensler, b. 4/13/1902 Boston, Mass.; m. 2/13/1927 Geraldine May Gartside at Springfield Gardens, L. I., N. Y. Sales Manager for General Electric Co., Cleveland, Ohio. Address: 3052 W. 160th Street, Cleveland.

51 viii Adella Grace, b. 4/26/1875 at Londonderry, N. S.; d. 12/16/1913 at Londonderry, N. S.; m. 8/2/1895 Joseph Spencer of Lornvale, N. S. He died at Amherst, N. S. 1915. Their children:

1 Hazel Frances, b. 5/18/1896 Londonderry, N. S. Educated Londonderry and Truro schools; graduate Cottage Hospital, Nurses Training School, Springhill, N. S. Followed her profession several years; m. 6/12/1919 Charles R. Plant, New Glasgow, N. S., b. 5/9/1896 Cross Creek, N. B. Address: 137 Cameron Street, Moncton, N. B. Their children: 1 Charles Grahame, b. 8/6/1922 Sydney, N. S.; 2 George Frederick, b. 10/14/1932 Moncton, N. B.

2 Alice Catherine, b. 3/11/1899 Londonderry, N. S.; d. 9/4/1904 Londonderry.

3 John Robert, b. 5/18/1902, Londonderry, N. S.; d. 8/18/1916 Pictou.

52 ix Harvey Franklin, b. 10/31/1877; d. 10/31/1887.

John Harvey Simmonds was born Aug. 14, 1830, near the picturesque village of Portapique, Nova Scotia, situated on the northern shore of Cobequid Bay; son of Lillie Murray and John William Campbell Simmonds. Was educated in the schools of Portapique, assisted in carrying on the farm work, and later learned the carpentry trade. After his marriage, Apr. 30, 1856, at Boston, Mass., to Caroline Fulton, daughter of Agnes Fletcher and Joseph Fulton of Bass River, he returned to Nova Scotia with his wife, making the trip on a sailing vessel from Boston.

Caroline and John Simmonds settled on a farm just across the old Portapique road from where his father lived. There, with his own hands, he built an attractive, comfortable home, cleared the land of timber, farmed and worked at his carpentry trade and prospered. This house, with the initials "JHS" carved over the door post, still stands at this date. Their farm, with its

livestock, grain, vegetable produce and timber, enabled them to live in a comfortable self-sustaining manner for that period. Food was supplied from their fields and garden, their turkeys, geese and chickens, supplemented each fall by home-cured beef and pork. Clothing and blankets were furnished from the wool of their own sheep, carded, spun and woven on the hand-made loom. Yarn was knitted into socks and mittens. Light was supplied by home-made tallow candles, the making of which is vividly recalled, as a childhood memory, by one of the children, Hattie Simmonds, now Mrs. Fred E. Jones of Hillsboro, N. H. Fuel was obtained from their own wood lot. Here, home life and living was almost complete within itself. Here the elder children, George, Nancy, Hattie, Lillie and Alice were born.

About 1870 John Harvey Simmonds sold this home, and purchased a larger farm nearby, with the expectation of farming more extensively, and then one day, while mowing hay, he was stricken with a terrible pain in his knee. The village doctor was called; the knee became infected, and it was necessary to amputate his leg just above the knee. More than a year elapsed before he was able to be up and around again; hence, active farming was impossible as a means of livelihood. This farm was sold about 1874. The family removed to Londonderry, N. S., which at that time was a busy, flourishing place. There he carried on his carpentry work, building many houses which he rented to mine workers, of whom six hundred were employed to operate the blast furnaces, rolling mills, machine shops and coke ovens. Business grew and prospered for many years, but eventually slowed down with the cessation of mining activities during the depression years of 1896-1900.

During his residence at Londonderry, for a period of sixteen years, he was superintendent of the Methodist Church Sunday School, which he attended, since the Presbyterian Church of which he was a member was a considerable distance away, and it was difficult on account of his lameness for him to walk so far.

He and his wife lived to a ripe old age, and celebrated their golden wedding anniversary on Apr. 30, 1906, attended by their children, grandchildren, great grandchildren, and other relatives and friends. The eldest grandchild, Stanley Warren McCulloch, presided as toastmaster at the anniversary dinner party. The *Truro News* of that date gave an extensive report of the event, and said in part,

> The golden wedding anniversary of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. John Harvey Simmonds was an event of unusual interest in the community, in which a host of friends and relatives joined in paying tribute to this worthy and estimable couple.

John Harvey Simmonds in his prime is described as "tall and well built and of a commanding appearance. Was blue-eyed, light complexioned, and reddish hair in his youth, which remained

abundant in old age, turning silvery white. His disposition inclined to quick temper, but was kind and jovial. He was devoted to his wife and children. He was fond of reading and throughout his life the Bible was the almost constant companion of his leisure hours. It is said that he read the Bible through many times. He had a remarkable memory and in his later years, had memorized a large part of the New Testament."

Caroline Fulton was born July 20, 1834 at Bass River, daughter of Agnes Fletcher and Joseph Fulton, who were married Nov. 13, 1831. Her paternal grandparents were Esther (1777-1852) and John Fulton (1772-1835). "She was of a deeply religious nature and possessed a kind and calm disposition. Her life was centered in her home, family and church. Her leisure hours were spent in doing fine needlework, some pieces of which are the treasured keepsakes of her children, grandchildren, great grandchildren and other friends." After the death of her husband, Jan. 12, 1913, she made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Fred E. Jones of Boston, where she spent her remaining years, uneventfully, but peacefully and happily. She died in Boston Apr. 18, 1920 and is buried beside her husband in Londonderry.

13 ANTHONY MARSHALL — SUSAN CAMPBELL GRAY

53	i	Robert, m. Margaret Yuill. Their children: Graham; George G. of La Salle, Colo.; James Y.; Loring; Susan Campbell of Port Hardy, B. C.; Martha, m. —— Hoak; Eleanor; John Fleming, b. Beaver Brook, N. S.; d. Lower Onslow, 1/18/1935, N. S., at age of 60; m. Hettie Logan.
54	ii	Ann, d. 1/30/1892, aged 61, unmarried.
55	iii	Margaret, m. George Boomer.
56	iv	Jennie, m. Timothy Aikens; d., left several children.
*57	v	Walter, b. 3/17/1839; d. 7/5/1913 in California; m. 1/10/1866 Maria Archibald, b. 3/17/1839 Beaver Brook, N. S., dau. of Alexander and Catherine Archibald of Musquodoboit; she d. 5/10/1901 Old Barns, N. S.
*58	vi	George, b. 5/1840 Beaver Brook, N. S.; d. 8/16/1908 Clifton, N. S.; m. Margaret Marshall (first cousin), 7/1880. She was b. 9/20/1844 Upper Brookfield, N. S., d. 6/23/1932 Bible Hill, N. S.
*59	vii	John Gray, b. 5/10/1844 Beaver Brook, N. S.; d. Lacombe, Alberta, Canada, 11/4/1901; m. Susan Amelia Shields at Stewiacke, N. S., 10/11/1867.
60	viii	James, m. Harriet Young. Their child: Anthony.
61	ix	Susan, m. (1) Solomon Wright; (2) David Wright.

ANTHONY MARSHALL, b. 1801, Middle Stewiacke, N. S.; d. Beaver Brook, N. S., Sept. 6, 1885. Married Susan Campbell Gray at Clifton, N. S.

He settled in Beaver Brook, Colchester Co., N. S. There, when still a young man, he built one of the first saw mills in the country, cleared his farm from the virgin wilderness and operated his mill until a few days before his death at the age of 84 years. "He was a hale, hearty old man — the very picture of 'John

Bull,' and on the day he was stricken with a paralytic stroke, was actively working in the mill at age of 84. The Marshalls were all big, broad-shouldered, strong men, great workers, honest, God-fearing men."

Anthony's father came from Bristol, England, and tradition relates that he is descended from the family of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, a signer of the Magna Carta and regent of England during King John's minority.

Susan Campbell Gray, b. Oct. 24, 1803, Clifton, N. S.; d. Mar. 12, 1855 Beaver Brook.

15 MATTHEW CREELMAN GRAY — GRACE CAMERON

62 i Ann, m. Joseph Miller.
*63 ii Cameron, m. Adelaide Logan.
64 iii Ellen, spinster.
65 iv Robert, m. Augusta Dow. Their children:
- 1 Graham, b. ——; d. Yonkers, N. Y. 5/9/1935.
- 2 Leonard, resides 48 Livingstone Road, East Hartford, Conn.
- 3 Grace L., m. E. C. McPhee, reside Mannville, Alta., Canada, Box 88.
- 4 John.

*66 v Mary, m. John Cameron.

16 JOHN DAVIS — HELEN (ELLIE) GRAY

67 i James, b. 8/17/1830 Clifton, N. S.; d. 5/3/1884 from fall through hatch of vessel; m. 4/30/1861 Rebecca O'Brien, b. 6/22/1836 Noel, N. S., d. 7/14/1926. Their children:
- 1 William J., b. 2/10/1862 Clifton, N. S.; d. 4/17/1932 St. John, N. B., sea captain, commander of "Annie Wright." He m. Elizabeth Thomas 7/25/1900 St. John, N. B.
- 2 Ellen Gould, b. 12/20/1863 South Maitland; m. 11/24/1885 Mortimer Phillips, Clifton, N. S. He d. 1904 Oakland, Cal. Mrs. Phillips resides Manchester, Cal. Their children (all b. in Manchester, Cal.):
  - 1 Samuel J., b. 8/15/1886; m. 7/1908 Harriet Taggart, Ukiah, Cal.
  - 2 Alice May, b. 5/1/1888; m. Rutherford H. Chadbourne 10/20/1915 Vacaville, Cal.
  - 3 Annie Isabel, b. 6/3/1891; m. Louis A. Ray 5/3/1916 Vacaville, Cal.
  - 4 Sarah Ellen, b. 2/13/1893; m. Raines Miller 11/14/1915 Vacaville, Cal. Address: Reno, Nev.
  - 5 Ruby Jane, b. 3/10/1895; m. William Vogel 6/2/1920 Vacaville, Cal. Address: Sacramento, Cal.
  - 6 Evangeline Glyde, b. 5/18/1896; m. Henry B. Dresser 9/16/1892 Vacaville, Cal.
  - 7 Rebecca Pearl, b. 2/4/1899. Nurse at Alameda Sanitorium, Alameda, Cal.
  - 8 Mary Elizabeth, b. 1/20/1902; m. Ernest Soderstrum 6/26/1926 Vacaville, Cal. Address: Modesto, Cal.
- 3 Annie Gould, b. 6/3/1866; d. 7/16/1891 Clifton, N. S.
- 4 Charles Beaching, b. 8/30/1868; d. (killed in accident) 1/8/1892 Tracy, Cal.

5 Sarah Agnes, b. 7/29/1870; m. Thomas E. Kane 6/22/1897 San Francisco, Cal. Their children:
1 Ella G., b. 7/27/1902 Oakland, Cal.
2 Agnes, b. 2/5/1904 Oakland, Cal.; m. Louis L. Fisher, 6/12/1922, Oakland, Cal. Address: Concord, Cal.
3 Thomas E., b. 10/22/1906 Oakland, Cal.
4 Aileen, b. 3/16/1908 Oakland, Cal.

6 James Edward, b. 10/24/1872; m. Florence May Whidden 6/28/1899 Oakland, Cal. Their children:
1 James Beaching, b. 4/2/1900 Oakland, Cal.; m. 6/15/1922 Gladys Rice, Oakland, Cal.
2 Thelma Florence, b. 7/25/1902 Oakland, Cal.; m. Alfred Charles Martin, 6/19/1922. Address: Ione, Cal.

7 Martha M., b. 10/28/1876; m. John J. Sherry 6/12/1907 Oakland. Their child: John J., d. at birth.

68 ii William J., b. 1832; m. Martha McNichols of St. John, N. B. He sailed out of St. John for many years in the employ of J. W. Irish as master mariner. Once his ship in the Indian Ocean sprung a leak so great that it appeared she might sink. Captain Davis built a wind-mill of canvas sails which successfully operated the pumps. The ingenious device aroused much comment. He d. in La Combe, Alberta, Canada, at the age of seventy. Their children:
1 John, m. Frances Wilson of Clifton, N. S.
2 Henry, lost at sea; m. Beatrice Lansdowne. Son: Frederick.
3 William, master mariner; m. Ellen Thomas.
4 Robinson.
5 May, m. Calvin Seegar. Children: Calvin, Alice, Ada.

69 iii Robert, b. 12/25/1833; d. 1/12/1896; m. Catherine Foley of Cambridge, Mass., b. 1835, d. 1894. He came to Boston as a blacksmith; enlisted in Union forces in 1861, Company D of the 15th Regiment Engineering Corps. Was promoted to sergeant and honorably discharged in 1865. He worked on the Central American Transit which operated before the Panama Canal was dug. Went West and for a time was successful in real estate. Was present when Oklahoma was opened for settlement, Apr. 22, 1889, twelve noon. There was a definite time limit set for entrance, but through a false rumor, he was led to believe that one could enter a little ahead of time if he did not occupy the land he proposed to claim. He staked out his claim in what is now the center of Oklahoma City, and was third in line at the recording office. However, when he saw the oath he had to sign, although there were probably none to dispute his claim, he stepped out of line, and relinquished his claim. Their children:
1 Daughter, who d. in infancy.
2 Harry, d. of typhoid at 14 years.
3 William, d. of typhoid at 14 years.
4 Robert, b. 3/28/1877; m. Viola Chaffin in 1896.

70 iv Henry, master mariner, d. age 23 at sea; his vessel never heard from.

71 v Nancy. Nancy Davis was betrothed to Charles Aiken who went to sea with Captain Matthew Davis, and on the voyage, d. of smallpox. Nancy was inconsolably grief stricken, and never married. She made many voyages with her brothers, and kept an interesting diary of events. On one of the voyages, she described the loss of the ship captained by her brother, James Davis, in 1867, by fire; how they left the burning ship in an open boat in the horror and darkness of the night and drifted for days in a cold and stormy sea; of her earnest prayers asking "the Lord to forgive her for her lack of faith in Him in the presence of danger and distress"; of their sighting a ship and their frantic though

futile efforts to hail it; finally of their rescue by a passing ship, commanded by Captain Beaching, which took them to the Island of Mauritius in the Indian Ocean. James Davis later named one of his sons Beaching Davis. Nancy never fully recovered from the effects of this experience, which later resulted in her death at the age of 32.

*72 vi Matthew John, b. 8/18/1843 Clifton, N. S.; d. 6/2/1922 at Clifton, N. S.; m. Lillie Frances Simmonds, 6/6/1871, Dorchester, Mass., b. 7/6/1845 Portapique, N. S., d. 10/12/1928 Truro, N. S., dau. of George Murray Simmonds and Mary Ann (Dunn) Simmonds. (q.v.)

John Davis was b. at Upper Pitt Street, Liverpool; came to Nova Scotia about 1818 as a seaman; became master mariner; m. in 1829 Helen (Ellie) Gray of Clifton, N. S. He d. in 1845 while in quarantine at Staten Island, U.S.A.

17 ANDREW HENDERSON — MARIA CAMPBELL GRAY

*73 i William McCulloch, m. Flora Elizabeth Hamilton, 1887, dau. of James Hamilton and Nancy (Messenger) Hamilton.

*74 ii Capt. Matthew Gray Henderson, b. 5/10/1849 Clifton, N. S.; m. Eliza MacLean at Liverpool, England, 1/19/1880.

22 RODERICK MACKENZIE — MARGARET GRAY

*75 i Nancy Christie, b. 11/18/1856 Salmon River, N. S.; m. Robert Oliphant McCurdy, Clifton, N. S. 12/4/1878.

76 ii Lilly, b. 5/1858 Salmon River, N. S.; d. 1886; m. Arthur Archibald, schoolmaster. Their children: 1 Wallace; 2 Sylvester; 3 Fred.

Margaret Gray was b. Jan. 1, 1822, Clifton, N. S.; d. at Portapique, N. S., of pneumonia, January 1894, contracted by nursing her brother Henry and wife, both of whom d. of pneumonia. Was united in marriage with Roderick MacKenzie of Salmon River, Jan. 15, 1855 at Andova, U.S.A. He was a farmer, d. at Salmon River 1859 aged 36 years.

27 JAMES CREELMAN — HARRIET SUSAN MESSENGER

77 i David M. (1847-1919); m. 10/13/1873 Margaret Ellen Moore (1849-1928); marriage performed by Rev. R. U. Neale, First Baptist Church, Boston. Their children (Twins):

1 Alden Winslow, b. 8/24/1878; m. Katherine Isabella Cassidy, dau. of Robert Francis Cassidy and Mary Olive (Hamilton) Cassidy. Employed on Dominion Atlantic Railway; hobby, making of miniature replicas of famous old local ships. Reside: Beaver Brook, N. S. Their child: Lloyd Winslow, b. 11/19/1915.

2 Arnold, b. 8/24/1878; m. Elizabeth McKenzie of Medicine Hat, Canada, 3/6/1909. Address: Terrace, B. C. Canada.

78 ii Samuel, b. 1849; m. (1) Marcia Lombard of Saco, Me. Resided at Princeport, N. S.; ship carpenter, built number of ships; m. (2) —— Tattrie of Tatamagouche, N. S. Her address: 93 Sedgwick

St., Jamaica Plains, Mass. Samuel removed to Saco, Me., where he d. Their children: 1 Frank, b. Princeport, N. S.; m. ——. Reside: Boston, Mass. Their child: Frank; 2 Alma, b. Princeport, N. S.; musical ability.

79 iii John Seymour, b. 11/7/1850; m. Agnes Sanderson Clark of Princeport, N. S., b. 7/15/1854. Ship carpenter; worked on such vessels as Strothers and Earnscliff for Joseph Monteith of Maitland, N S." Their children:

1 James K., b. 1876; m. Jennie Norris. Address: 50 Margaret St., Arlington, Mass. Their children:
  1 Floyd Edith, b. 8/12/1901; educated Colchester County Academy and Provincial Normal College at Truro. Received superior first class teachers certificate. Teacher several years. She m. George T. Fife of Five Islands, Colchester Co., N. S., dealer in coal and ice. Address: 7 Edith Street, Arlington, Mass. Their children:
    1 Walter, b. 10/14/1925 Arlington, Mass.
    2 Marion, b. 12/12/1927 Arlington.
    3 James, b. 9/15/1929 Arlington.
  2 Walter Ambrose, b. 8/20/1903; m. Edna Swindell. Address: Vista Del Mar Street, Hollywood, Cal. Their children:
    1 Corinne, b. 6/13/1929.
    2 Beverly Ann, b. 12/15/1930.
    3 George Norris, b. 4/21/1935.
  3 Arthur Seymour, b. 2/7/1906; m. Inez Bell, Truro, N. S. Farmer, Princeport, N. S. Children: Dorothy Isabel, b. 11/25/1933; Ronald Norris, b. 3/6/1935.
  4 Agnes Polleys, b. 2/20/1909; m. Francis M. Tobin, 291 Newport Ave., Wollaston, Mass. She is graduate of commercial art school and engaged as an artist in Boston.
  5 Harold Gordon, b. 8/12/1911; student Bryant & Statton Commercial College.
  6 James William, b. 11/6/1915.
  7 Jean Norris, b. 6/16/1918; student at Arlington, Mass.
2 Thomas St. Clair, b. 5/4/1874; d. 12/5/1933; painter and decorator; resided at Princeport, N. S.; m. Sarah J. McKenzie, b. 1/21/1876. Their children:
  1 Murdena Agnes, b. 3/12/1897; m. A. R. McCullum. Reside: Detroit, Mich. Their children: 1 Vincent, b. 4/2/1922; 2 Harold, b. 8/1/1924.
  2 Grace Bell, b. 6/23/1901; d. 1/31/1922.
  3 Muriel Margaret, b. 5/9/1908; m. Homer Rose, Urbania, N. S. Reside: Windsor, Hants Co., N. S.
3 Davis M., b. 1888; m. Amy Crowe of Beaver Brook, N. S. Reside: Beaver Brook, N. S. Their children:
  1 Frederick Swindell, b. 2/6/1927.
  2 Ruby Margaret, b. 11/5/1929; d. 1930.
  3 John Seymour, b. 8/1/1932.

80 iv Clara, m. Charles Green of Green Oak, N. S.; settled in California. Their children: Lenora, Luther, Barbara, William, Norman, Hedley; all b. in Nova Scotia.

28 JAMES HAMILTON — NANCY MESSENGER

81 i David, b. 1850; unmarried; went to Western United States; d. there of smallpox.

82 ii Mary, b. 1/13/1852; m. Robert Cassidy, Beaver Brook, N. S., b. 11/19/1846. Reside: Beaver Brook, N. S. Their child:
1 Eutavila, b. 8/31/1877; m. Herbert Johnson. Reside: 713 Hancock Street, Wollaston, Mass. Their children: 1 Herbert

Francis, m. Violet Shubrook; daughter Elaine. 2 Rhoda, m. Elverton Clapp. Their children: Edna Weston, d. nine years of age; George Warren.
2 Katie Belle, b. 8/9/1878; m. Alden Creelman. Reside: Old Barns, N. S. Their child: Lloyd, b. 11/1915.
3 Nancy, b. 2/13/1886; unmarried; lives in Holbrook.

83 iii Isabelle, b. 1854; m. Henry Chambers. Their children:
1 William, m. Josie ——; live in Stellerton, Pictou Co., N. S.
2 Jennie, m. Edward Bryson; live in California.
3 Laura, unmarried; resides in Truro.
4 Myra.
5 Lena.
6 A son.

84 iv Rosannah, b. 1856; m. Reuben Haigh of Clifton, N. S. Their children: 1 Emma Susan, d. 5/1904 Brooklyn, N. Y.; 2 Georgie Blanche, m. George Brush. She d. 4/1916 Boonton, N. J.

85 v Frederick W., d. 5/11/1858, age six months.

86 vi George, b. 1860; d. at Clifton, N. S., age twenty years.

87 vii Flora Elizabeth, b. 1862 Clifton, N. S.; m. William McCulloch Henderson of Clifton, N. S. 5/11/1887. He was b. 1862, d. 1921 Clifton, N. S. Mariner. (q.v.)

88 viii Herman Lockhart, b. 1866; d. 1932; m. Gertrude McNutt.

89 ix Harriet Susan, b. 1867; d. 1926 Brooklyn, N. Y.; unmarried.

90 x James Frank, b. 1878, three months after his father was lost at sea; unmarried. Address: 448 Ross Avenue, Winnipeg, Canada.

James Hamilton resided at Clifton, N. S. He was a mariner and was lost at sea off Nova Scotia Coast near Fennecape, 1878, while returning from Cornwallis with vessel, "Ocean Bird," loaded with fruit. All were lost.

Nancy Messenger m. James Hamilton, Clifton, N. S.; she d. at Clifton, 1902.

29 WILLIAM HENRY SIMMONDS—HANNAH (BURRIS) PEPPARD

*91 i Robert Lindsay Simmonds, b. July 4, 1839 at Truro, N. S.; d. Jan. 13, 1872, Buffalo Township, Buchanan Co., Iowa; Civil War veteran; m. Esther Anderson, July 14, 1864 at Goshen, Ind.

*92 ii Mercy Ann Freeman Simmonds, twin sister of Robert L., abducted at Augusta, Me.

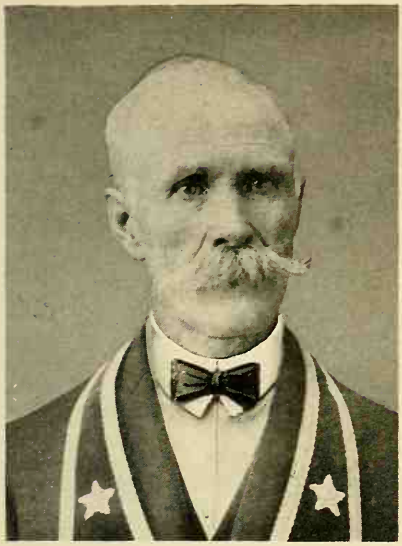
*93 iii Susan Elizabeth Simmonds, b. Oct. 28, 1841 Londonderry, N. S.; d. Mar. 21, 1925 at Kensington, Kans.; m. Nelson A. Goddard, Aug. 26, 1860 at La Grange, Ohio.

*94 iv George Duncan Simmonds, b. Nov. 29, 1843 at Londonderry, N. S.; d. Nov. 7, 1911 at Cedar, Kans.; Civil War veteran; m. (1) Mrs. Eliza (Sigsby) Bridges Dec. 7, 1864, Bristol, Wis.; (2) Mrs. Sylvia (Baker) Crites Jan. 30, 1894 Kirwin, Kans.

*95 v Jemima McLellan Simmonds, b. Dec. 17, 1845 Londonderry, N. S.; d. Oct. 26, 1847 at Londonderry.

*96 vi John William Peppard Simmonds, b. Mar. 19, 1848 Londonderry, N. S.; d. July 21, 1911 Cedar, Kans.; Civil War veteran; m. (1) Amelia A. Phillips Sept. 15, 1867 Bristol, Wis.; (2) Margaret J. Crosby Dec. 25, 1870 Lodi, Wis.

*97 vii Harriet Maria Simmonds, b. Aug. 23, 1850 Warren, Me.; d. Mar. 16, 1930 Montrose, Colo.; m. James Phillips, Apr. 27, 1874 Cedarville, Smith Co., Kans.



Angus MacDonald Simmonds
Taken 1910

Christina (Tillman) Simmonds
Taken 1894

William Henry Simmonds
Taken 1890

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Hannah (Burris) Simmonds
From daguerreotype 1860

*98 viii Angus MacDonald Simmonds, b. June 7, 1852 Warren, Me.; d. Aug. 27, 1927 Athol, Kans.; m. (1) Christina Tillman, Apr. 14, 1875 Marysville, Kans.; m. (2) Mrs. Anna (Loos) Myers, 12/19/1917, b. 6/18/1874, dau. of George Phillip Loos of Lincoln, Nebr., b. 11/16/1850; d. 9/9/1927, and Elizabeth Sittler Loos, b. 1/26/1851; d. 4/20/1939.

*99 ix Margaret Jane Peppard, dau. of Mrs. Hannah (Burris) Peppard and Charles Peppard (her first husband). She was b. July 4, 1832, Londonderry, N. S.; d. July 28, 1885, Cedar, Kans.; m. Benjamin Leighton, Halifax, N. S., 1855.

William Henry Simmonds, b. Nov. 15, 1817, at Clifton, Truro Township, N. S.; d. Apr. 11, 1902, at the home of his son, Angus M. Simmonds, near Cedar, Kans., in his eighty-fifth year — energetic, active, and forward-looking to the last. The eighty-five year period in which he lived is distinctive for tremendous advancements in civilization, in the fields of invention, science, navigation, transportation, medicine, popular education, territorial development, and representative government of the Anglo-Saxon concept.

He was born in the British province of Nova Scotia as a subject of King George III; grew to manhood owing allegiance successively to George III, George IV, William IV, and finally to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, whose reign of 63 years he outlived. In 1848 he removed to the United States, renounced allegiance to Her Majesty and became a zealous, devoted citizen of his adopted country. He and three of his sons, Robert, George and John were volunteer veterans of the Civil War, fighting under the Stars and Stripes for the preservation of the Union. His was a colorful and adventurous life, tinged with tragedy and romance. He was an only child. His father, Captain James Scott Simmonds had returned to Clifton, N. S., late in October 1817, where waited his young bride of a year, Mercy Ann Freeman Simmonds, soon to become a mother. Joyously they awaited their first born, little dreaming of the tragedy in store for them. They attended a local "barnraising" where the neighbors had gathered in picnic fashion, as was the custom, to help hoist the heavy timbers into place for the frame work of the barn. It was a gala occasion. The work of hoisting the heavy timbers was about done, when there was a shout of warning; one of the timbers slipped from its place and fell, striking Captain Simmonds, killing him instantly. His widow, an expectant mother, was so shocked by the tragic death of her husband, and so prostrated by grief, that it was feared for a while she could not live. The child, William Henry Simmonds, was born a few weeks later, Nov. 15, 1817. The mother's condition for several months was so serious that she was only semi-conscious of what had occurred and of what went on around her. The physician in attendance advised that she had little chance to recover. During these months, the grandparents, John and Susan Simmonds, had become greatly attached

to the baby and it is said, were actuated by the belief that the mother would probably never be strong enough to rear the child, also the thought that she would return to her mother's home at Worcester, in New York State, and take the baby with her, and it would be lost to them. With these thoughts in mind it was decided that under all these circumstances it was the part of wisdom for all concerned, as she gradually began to recover, not to let her know the baby had survived, and by inference to permit her to think that the child had died.

So, Mercy Ann Freeman Simmonds soon after sadly gathered up her personal belongings and keepsakes and sailed for New York and made her way to Worcester, the village of her birth, to reside with her mother, where she gradually regained her health and several years later married Orange Monroe Stacy, settling first at Lyons, N. Y., in 1849 at La Grange, Ohio, where several members of her family had settled, and later at Gardner, Ill., where she died. Her only child, William Henry, unaware of the fact that his mother was living, was reared by his grandparents at Clifton, grew to manhood in that romantic region of the Acadians where sea and mountains meet, where marsh and woodlands vie for supremacy, a region rich in legend, song and story. Here he attended the local school, took work at an academy and developed a love for reading which remained with him throughout his life. I well remember his small library of books, gathered and kept through all his migrations; of his frequently reading aloud to us children from the writings of Scott, Burns, Dickens, Shakespeare and Macaulay, and from the *Green Mountain Boys*, *Scottish Chiefs*, etc. He had a never-failing supply of folk tales of Nova Scotia, Scotch legends and stories of his adventures at sea, and of his experiences as a soldier in the Civil War. He had a remarkable memory and could quote literally by the hour poems by Burns, Scott and others. Early in life he followed the sea, became a master mariner, and had charge of a vessel engaged in coastal trade, making port at Halifax, N. S., St. Johns, Portland, Boston and Thomaston, Me. On Sept. 25, 1838 he married Mrs. Hannah (Burris) Peppard, daughter of Captain Samuel Burris and Margaret Peppard Burris. The old family Bible record states that "the marriage ceremony was performed by the Rev. John I. Baxter, Presbyterian Minister, at Onslow, N. S., in the presence of one hundred guests." Among these were the Burris, Campbell and Peppard relatives of his bride, his grandparents, and other Simmonds' kin.

They settled at Truro. The Nova Scotia census record of Truro for 1838 lists, "William Simmonds and wife." Here their children, Robert and Mercy Ann were born. In 1840 they removed to Great Village on the North Shore of Cobequid Bay in Londonderry Township, where he abandoned seafaring and engaged

in farming; purchased a hundred acre farm from his wife's brother, Samuel Burris, located on the south side of the Portapique Road near the home of Anthony Peppard; cleared the land of timber and resided there about ten years. Here their children Susan, George, Jemima and John were born.

In the Registry of Deeds office at Truro, N. S., Book 17, Page 452, it is recorded that:

> Samuel Burris conveyed to William Simmonds a tract of land at Londonderry, Cobequid County.

This deed is dated Mar. 11, 1839. In Book 24, page 119 is recorded a mortgage dated Sept. 10, 1847 from William H. Simmonds to John Weir for 16 £, 5s, and describes the land as "the same land that Simmonds got from Samuel Burris."

DEED: Samuel Burris — Dated March 11, 1839
To — Registered March 25, 1839
William Simmonds — Book 17, page 452

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS that I Samuel Burris of Londonderry in the County of Colchester, and Province of Nova Scotia, for and in consideration of the sum of Forty five Pounds current money of Nova Scotia, to me in hand paid by William Simmonds of the County and Province aforesaid the receipt whereof I hereby acknowledged do give grant bargain sell convey enfeoff and confirm unto him the said William Simmonds A certain tract or lot of land situate lying and being in the County and Province aforesaid and bounded as follows: namely, On the North by the road leading from the Cumberland Road to Portapique on the East by lands owned by the late Francis Layton on the South by land owned by Charles Clark and on the West by land owned by James Murray containing Thirty acres more or less. The said William Simmonds his heirs, executors and assigns To Have and To Hold the above described premises with all the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in anywise appertaining as an absolute estate of inheritance in fee simple forever free and clear of any incumbrance. And for the good and sufficient title and quiet possession I do hereby bind myself my heirs executors and assigns firmly by these presents and also Warrant and defend against any lawful claim or claims of any person or persons whatsoever claiming the same or any part or parcel thereof sold conveyed and confirmed unto the said William Simmonds.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal at Londonderry on the eleventh day of March in the year of Our Lord One Thousand eight hundred and thirty nine.

Signed Sealed and delivered in presence of
John Peppard
Robert Lindsay

Samuel Burris (SEAL)

In 1848, prompted largely by glowing reports of prosperity in "The States," and the opportunities offered, he with his family migrated by sailing vessel, leaving Londonderry, N. S., Apr. 2, 1848, and arriving at Thomaston, Me., on the 14th, twelve days later, thus requiring for this short maritime journey more than twice the time now required to cross the entire Atlantic.

They settled at Warren, Me., and Grandfather Simmonds became supervisor of a shipbuilding yard at Thomaston, a few

miles away. Here his two younger children Harriet and Angus were born. In 1856 they removed to Augusta, Me., where timber for shipbuilding was more plentiful, and resided there until 1858.

The United States census records of 1850 for Warren, Lincoln County, Maine, record the following:

Wm. H. Simmonds	age	33	b.	Brit.	Province
Hannah	"	" 38	"	"	
Robert L.	"	" 10	"	"	
Mercy A.	"	" 10	"	"	
Susan E.	"	" 9	"	"	
George D.	"	" 7	"	"	
John W.	"	" 2	"	"	

While living in Augusta, their eldest daughter Mercy Ann, aged seventeen, always described by them as a beautiful, attractive and winsome girl, mysteriously disappeared and was never found. Whether she was kidnapped, abducted, murdered or taken captive by the Indians was never known. This tragic loss of their daughter so oppressed them and saddened their lives that they felt the necessity of moving away from the scene of it and its haunting memory.

About this time a young man applied to Grandfather for work at the shipyards and gave his name as Freeman. During the conversation Grandfather Simmonds remarked, "Freeman! Well, young man, my mother's maiden name was Mercy Ann Freeman but she died in Nova Scotia soon after my birth." "Certainly that is a strange coincidence," replied the young man. "I have an aunt, my father's sister, whose name was Mercy Ann Freeman and who is now well up in years. I am told she married in Nova Scotia a man named Simmonds and that her husband was killed in an accident and that her baby boy died at birth. This aunt of mine, Aunt Mercy, as we call her, afterwards married a man named Stacey and they now live at La Grange, Ohio, or at least they were living there a few years ago, the last time I heard from them." Somewhat bewildered and greatly excited my Grandfather exclaimed, "You say that your Aunt Mercy's maiden name was Mercy Ann Freeman, and that she married a Simmonds in Nova Scotia, and she is still living?" "Yes, said he, "her name was Mercy Ann Freeman and I believe she now resides at La Grange, Ohio, not far from Cleveland."

Naturally, Grandfather Simmonds was greatly perplexed and dumb-founded with the thought: "Could it be possible that his mother was really alive? — No, that didn't seem possible. There must be some mistake," but he kept pondering over the matter. That night, as he often related the story, he scarcely slept and the next morning he resolved to go to La Grange,

Ohio, and find out whether or not his mother really was living. Acting on impulse, as he frequently did, he promptly arranged to have young Freeman accompany him, hastily packed his "saddle bags" and set out for New York City; thence up the Hudson River by boat to Troy and then via the long, tortuous course of the Erie Canal (over three hundred miles) to Lake Erie and then by lake vessel to Cleveland, and thence by stage to the village of La Grange.

Here young Freeman succeeded in locating the home of his Aunt Mercy Ann and told her that he had a friend he wished to present. As William Henry Simmonds stepped into the room the young man said, "Aunt Mercy, have you ever seen this man before?" and Aunt Mercy, so it is related, threw up her hands exclaiming, "My God, has the dead really come back to life?" and fainted away.

It appears that the son, William Henry, was so nearly the perfect image of his father, Captain James Simmonds, her husband, that momentarily she verily believed that the grave had given up its dead; thus mother and son, separated nearly forty years, each believing the other dead, were now reunited in life. Of course, both were delirious with joy. Plans were made whereby he bring his family and settle at La Grange. A few weeks later he returned to Augusta, disposed of his home and shipbuilding interests; the family belongings were packed, and with his family he went west to La Grange, Ohio, and settled there in 1858, purchased a farm at the edge of the village adjoining his mother's home. His mother having been deprived of the privilege of rearing her only child, asked that the two elder grandchildren, Robert and Susan, be permitted to make their home with her, which they did.

Immediately after settling in Ohio, Grandfather Simmonds applied for citizenship. The court records of Elyria, Lorain Co., Ohio, record that "A declaration of intention filed May 25, 1859, by one William Henry Simmonds." The declaration states that "the declarant was a native of Nova Scotia, age about forty-one years, who emigrated from Nova Scotia, on the 2nd day of April 1848, and arrived at Thomaston, Maine, on the 14th day of April, 1848, and who bore allegiance to the Queen of England." On the margin of the declaration there appears the notation that "final papers were issued on July 9, 1861." At La Grange he and his sons engaged in farming, residing there ten of the most eventful years in American history — the fateful years preceding and during the great Civil War.

Oberlin, only a few miles from La Grange, was the converging center of several routes of what was known as the "Underground Railroad" a movement for "spiriting" escaped slaves across Lake Erie to Canada and to freedom — a movement in which Grandfather Simmonds actively participated, with many interest-

ing adventures. The slavery issue, fanned into flame by the Kansas-Nebraska bill, the publication of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, the Lincoln-Douglas debates, and the John Brown episode, culminated in the greatest Civil War in human history. Grandfather Simmonds' three eldest sons, all of them mere youths, promptly enlisted in the Union Army, and, though past middle age, he himself enlisted in 1863 and received official recognition for having "rendered a valued service" — a service in which he always took great pride.

In 1862, previous to enlisting in the Union Army, William Henry Simmonds was an active member of the famous band of "Minute Men" or as they were popularly known, "Squirrel Hunters" of Ohio, who defended Cincinnati and the river towns from the ravages of rebel raiders.

During the year, just after Ohio had passed through the ordeal of raising a heavy levy of additional regiments for the defense of the national capitol, and when practically all her young men were away in active service, Cincinnati and other Ohio river cities were threatened with invasion and pillage by Generals Kirby Smith and John Morgan. These intrepid, daring, dashing Confederate cavalry leaders, with several thousand men, were sweeping through Kentucky past the Union forces, capturing army supplies and detachments of Union forces. Lexington and fourteen other Kentucky towns had been captured, Bragg's army was moving north. General Kirby Smith had issued a proclamation calling upon Kentuckians to arise and repel the "Union invaders." Cincinnati was threatened and was practically without defense. The shock was profound. A special session of the City Council was called and every man in the city ordered to report for duty. Governor David Todd called upon convalescent soldiers to assemble, and called for volunteers throughout the state to bring their own arms and to immediately set out for Cincinnati, "each volunteer to be armed, bring a blanket and at least two days' rations."

The response was immediate. Volunteers from all parts of the state began pouring into Cincinnati in every form of organization, with every species of arms, most of them clad in homespun with powder horns and buckskin pouches, some on horseback, on mules, and some on foot. Grandfather Simmonds with his rifle, blankets and several days' rations immediately set out for Cincinnati, 200 miles distant, mounted on an old grey mare named "Meg," and was accompanied by several of his neighbors, similarly equipped and mounted. The volunteers were organized by General Lew Wallace who declared a state of martial law. Fortifications were thrown up across the river on the heights above Covington. "Judges, lawyers, clerks, merchants, day laborers, artists and artisans worked side by side." Daily drills were vigorously made. General Wallace gradually pushed out

Squirrel Hunter's Discharge issued by the State of Ohio to William Henry Simmonds, 1862

his advance lines, several sharp skirmishes occurred, and the enemy under General Morgan, "The Raider," was given a "bloody reception" at Augusta, just above Cincinnati. The rebels fell back and Cincinnati was saved. The enemy had been before the city eight days.

After the danger had been averted the "Squirrel Hunters" were disbanded and General Lew Wallace issued the following statement:

To the People of Cincinnati, Newport, and Covington: For the present, at least, the enemy has fallen back, and your cities are safe. It is the time for acknowledgments, I beg leave to make you mine. When I assumed command there was nothing to defend you with, except a few half-finished works, and some dismounted guns; yet I was confident. The energies of a great city are boundless; they have only to be aroused, united and directed. You were appealed to. The answer will never be forgotten.

Paris may have seen something like it in her revolutionary days, but the cities of America never did. Be proud that you have given them an example so splendid. The most commercial of people, you submitted to a total suspension of business, and without a murmur adopted my principle: "Citizens for labor, soldiers for battle."

In coming time strangers, viewing the works on the hills of Newport and Covington, will ask, "Who built these intrenchments?" You can answer, "We built them." If they ask, "Who guarded them?" you can reply, "We helped in thousands." If they inquire the result, your answer will be, "The enemy came and looked at them, and stole away in the night."

You have won much honor; keep your organizations ready to win more. Hereafter be always prepared to defend yourselves.

Lewis Wallace
Major-General Commanding

The legislature at its next session adopted the following resolution:

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Ohio, that the Governor be and he is hereby authorized and directed to appropriate out of his contingent fund, a sufficient sum to pay for printing and lithographing discharges for the patriotic men of the State, who responded to the call of the Governor, and went to the southern border to repel the invader, and who will be known in history as the Squirrel Hunters.

James R. Hubbell
Speaker of the House of Representatives
P. Hitchcock
President *pro tem* of the Senate

Columbus, March 11, 1863

The following is a copy of the Squirrel Hunter's Certificate of Service issued to William Henry Simmonds:

The Great Seal of the State of Ohio 1802
THE STATE OF OHIO
Executive Department,
Columbus, March 4th 1863.

To William H. Simmonds Esqr. of Lorain County, O.

The Legislature of our State has this day passed the following Resolution:

"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Ohio, that the Governor be, and he is hereby authorized and directed to

appropriate out of his contingent fund, a sufficient sum to pay for printing and lithographing discharges for the patriotic men of the State, who responded to the call of the Governor, and went to our Southern border to repel the invaders, and who will be known in history as the "SQUIRREL HUNTERS."

And in obedience thereto, I do most cheerfully herewith enclose a Certificate of your service. But for the gallant services of yourself and the other members of the corps of patriotic "SQUIRREL HUNTERS," rendered in September last, Ohio, our dear State, would have been invaded by a band of pirates determined to overthrow the best government on earth; our wives and children would have been violated and murdered, and our homes plundered and sacked. Your children, and your children's children, will be proud to know that you were one of this glorious band.

Preserve the Certificate of service and discharge, herewith enclosed to you as evidence of this gallantry. The rebellion is not yet crushed out and therefore the discharge may not be final; keep the old gun then in order; see that the powder horn and bullet pouch are supplied and caution your patriotic mothers or wives to be at all times prepared to furnish you a few days cooked rations so that if your services are called for (which may God in his infinite goodness forbid) you may again prove yourselves "Minute Men" and again protect our loved homes.

Invoking God's choicest blessings upon yourself and all who are dear to you.

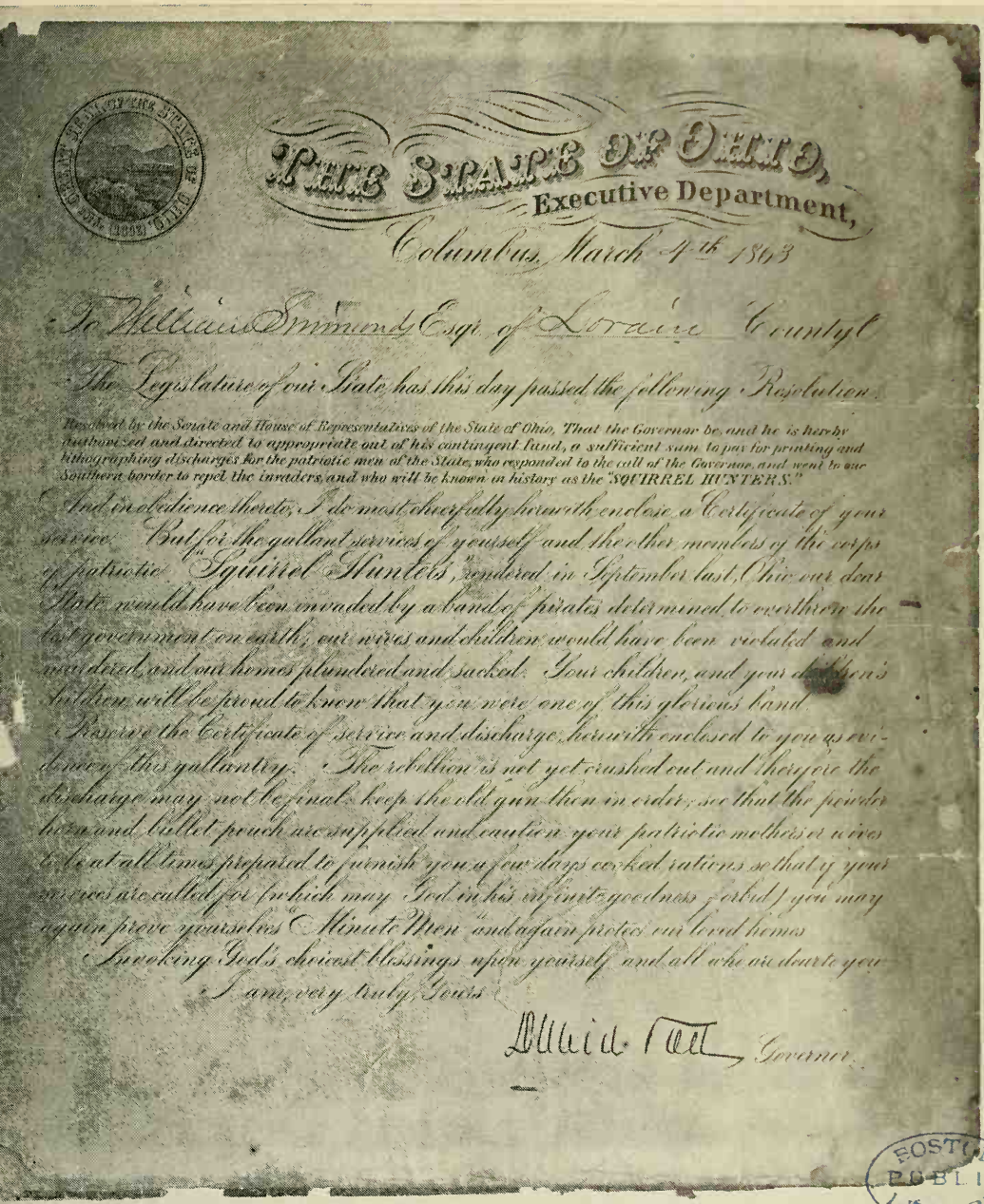
I am, very truly, Yours
David Todd
Governor

Grandfather Simmonds in his reminiscent moods often regaled us children with his experiences in the Civil War, especially in the Cumberland Gap region, and the hardships endured.

Hence it was with keen interest that I read in the War Department the record of his regiment, the 129th Ohio Volunteers. The process of recruiting the regiment was slow. Practically all the able-bodied men had previously enlisted in the service. Grandfather, though forty-six and with three sons already in the service, nevertheless volunteered and was enrolled June 17, 1863 at La Grange, Ohio; mustered into service Aug. 10, 1863 at Camp Taylor near Cleveland, in Company E, 129th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered out with his company with an honorable discharge Mar. 10, 1864 at Cleveland.

The Campaign at Cumberland Gap

Howard D. John was colonel of the regiment and William M. Pearce captain of Company E. The same day the regiment was organized it was immediately started for Camp Nelson, Kentucky. At Camp Nelson a brigade was formed under the command of Colonel De Courcy, and incorporated into the 9th Army Corps. The brigade left Camp Nelson, and as events proved, set out for Cumberland Gap, which was reputed to be one of the most remarkable natural strongholds in the country, and had been fortified by the Confederates so that it was considered almost impregnable. However, on Sept. 9, 1863, after a four days' siege, the entire Confederate garrison fell into the



THE STATE OF OHIO,
Executive Department,
Columbus, March 4th 1863

To William Simmonds Esqr. of Lorraine County O

The Legislature of our State has this day passed the following Resolution.

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Ohio, That the Governor be, and he is hereby authorized and directed to appropriate out of his contingent fund, a sufficient sum to pay for printing and lithographing discharges for the patriotic men of the State, who responded to the call of the Governor, and went to our Southern border to repel the invaders, and who will be known in history as the "SQUIRREL HUNTERS."

And in obedience thereto, I do most cheerfully herewith enclose a Certificate of your service. But for the gallant services of yourself and the other members of the corps of patriotic "Squirrel Hunters," rendered in September last, Ohio our dear State would have been invaded by a band of pirates determined to overthrow the best government on earth, our wives and children would have been violated and murdered, and our homes plundered and sacked. Your children, and your children's children will be proud to know that you were one of this glorious band.

Preserve the Certificate of service and discharge herewith enclosed to you as evidence of this gallantry. The rebellion is not yet crushed out and therefore the discharge may not be final. Keep the old gun then in order, see that the powder horn and bullet pouch are supplied and caution your patriotic mothers or wives to at all times prepared to furnish you a few days cooked rations so that if your services are called for (which may God in his infinite goodness forbid) you may again prove yourselves "Minute Men" and again protect our loved homes.

Invoking God's choicest blessings upon yourself and all who are dear to you

I am, very truly, Yours

David Tod, Governor.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Squirrel Hunter's Certificate of Service issued to William Henry Simmonds 1863

Union hands, with the exception of a small force of cavalry which escaped. Over 2000 rebel prisoners were taken, 14 pieces of artillery and a large amount of war materials. At this time General Burnside supplanted Colonel De Courcy as commander of the brigade and appointed Colonel Lemert as commander. It appears that Colonel De Courcy had incurred General Burnside's displeasure by entering and taking possession of the garrison before his superior officers arrived.

Whitelaw Reid in his *History of Ohio in the Civil War*, writing of this campaign, says:

> The 129th Ohio remained at and about the Gap engaged in various duties such as foraging, scouting and picketing, etc., until the morning of December 1st when it was ordered to move at daylight, with but two hours notice. The regiment marched in the direction of Clinch River which was reached next day at the point where the Knoxville Road crosses that stream. At this point a sharp engagement was in progress with a division of Longstreet's corps. The 129th entered into this engagement and acquitted themselves in a creditable manner. From the 2nd until the last of December the regiment was occupied constantly moving along the line of Clinch River, watching the enemy and occasionally skirmishing with them.
>
> The winter was severe. The terrible hardships of this campaign can never be known except by those who participated in them. The men and officers alike had left Cumberland Gap without any baggage whatever. The men were almost out of clothes, many of them partially naked, and nearly all without shoes. Of rations they had scarcely enough to sustain life and that of the very poorest quality which was obtained by foraging off a country already gleaned over by repeated passage of both armies to and fro. The inhabitants themselves were on the verge of starvation.
>
> About the last of December the regiment fell back to Tazewell, but their condition was not bettered. The cold was intense and the enemy enterprising, so much so that foraging could not be engaged in very far from camp. The regiment isolated as it was, was in far worse condition than the main army then stationed at Knoxville as the government made efforts at least to keep the main army in supplies. The troops at Tazewell, however, were left literally to rely on their own resources. The graves which mark almost every hill-top and valley of that section of east Tennessee attest the severity and sufferings of the men who passed the terrible winter of 1863 in those inhospitable regions. * * *
>
> The 129th, however, lost but few in comparison with other regiments serving there, although exposed as much if not more than any of them. Some regiments suffered terribly. The men of these regiments died by scores in hospitals, in houses, by the roadside, in the woods, in fence corners — everywhere. The partial exemption of the 129th Ohio may well be attributed to the untiring efforts of its commander, Colonel Howard D. John, and its faithful surgeon, James W. Smith.
>
> In February this regiment started for Camp Nelson, 130 miles distant, and from there it was marched to Cleveland, Ohio, where the regiment was mustered out by companies, the last of them being discharged on the 11th of March, 1864.

Reid says further:

> The real heroes of this war are the great, brave, patient, nameless PEOPLE. It is to their service through these varied scenes that we now gladly turn. The Victory was not won through Generalship — it is a libel on the word to say that Generalship delayed for four years the success of twenty-five millions over ten millions, or required a million men in the closing campaigns

to defeat a hundred thousand — it was won by the sacrifices, the heroism, the sufferings, the death of the men in the ranks. Their story we now seek to tell — of fruitless fighting, tedious marches, labor, and waiting, and weariness. Even such was the life they led for us; and its record, we are firmly persuaded, will never cease to be cherished by their grateful countrymen.

After the close of the war, Grandfather Simmonds continued to reside at La Grange, but the "call of the West" was again in the air. The "homestead act" giving preference to war veterans resulted in an exodus from the Eastern states to the prairie lands of the middle west. His mother had died in 1867 at Gardner, Ill. His sons, Robert, George and John all had married and settled "out west," — Robert in Buffalo township, Buchanan Co., Iowa, and George and John at Bristol, Wis. Robert wrote in glowing terms of Iowa, its fertile prairie soil, delightful climate, unlimited opportunities, etc. Only grandmother and the two younger children, Harriet and Angus were at home, so all in all in the early spring of 1868 he disposed of his home and property at La Grange, and together with his son-in-law, Nelson Goddard and family, their household goods packed in covered wagons, some drawn by horses and others by yokes of oxen, set out for Iowa, six hundred long miles away. They acquired farms and settled near Robert. Again the family clan spirit asserted itself, and here also came John, George and family from Wisconsin, and his step-daughter and husband and family from Halifax, N. S. Here they resided for several years and prospered — as prosperity was measured in those days. The United States census of 1870 lists them in Buffalo Township, Buchanan Co., Iowa:

Wm. Simmonds and wife Hannah — children John, Angus and Harriet.
Robert Simmonds and wife, Esther; children, Ida and Harriet.
George Simmonds and wife, Eliza; child, William.
Nelson Goddard and wife Susan. Children, Nellie and Amy.
Benjamin Leighton and wife, Jane. Children, Sarah, Harriet, George, Edna.

In January 1872, Robert Simmonds, after a brief illness, died of pneumonia, and John had returned to Wisconsin. Iowa was being rapidly settled, and practically all land had been homesteaded. John had been in correspondence with Major John T. Morrison with whom he had served in the Civil War. Major Morrison had just visited Smith County, Kans., and was impressed with the fertility of the soil in the Solomon River Valley and the splendid opportunities for settlers. This was a pioneer frontier region and the country abounded in buffalo and other wild game. Smith County was yet unorganized and there were less than a dozen settlers in the entire county. The appeal was urgent to come and join a settlement in the southern part of the county in the Solomon River Valley. With their household goods aboard a caravan of "Prairie Schooners" drawn by yokes

of oxen, their milk cows and other cattle trailing behind, the Simmonds family began the long trek southwestward over the dim and winding prairie trails of Iowa. They traveled through northwest Missouri, crossing the broad Missouri River on the ice at Brownville, Nebr., then over rough frozen roads through southeastern Nebraska and northeastern Kansas, frequently making less than ten miles a day. They passed the settlements at Falls City, Nebr., Senecca and Marysville, thence following the valley of the Blue River to Waterville, Kans., the western terminus of the Missouri Pacific railroad; on through Clifton to Concordia, where they inspected the government land office records as to prospective claims; then overland to Beloit and up the north fork of the Solomon River, through settlements at Glen Elder, Cawker City, Downs; finally reaching their destination, Cedarville, Kans., far out on the western frontier, arriving there Mar. 10, 1872. Homesteads were immediately "staked out" and filed on by each of the families.

The official land office records in Washington show that William H. Simmonds was the original homesteader on the Northeast ¼ Section 20, Township 4, South Range 14 West, which he pre-empted in April 1872, and made his first official settlement with the government May 9, 1873. On June 3, 1876 he made his formal homestead entry at the land office of Concordia, and that final entry of title of land was transferred to him under Certificate 2788 at the Kirwin Land Office dated Mar. 4, 1880.

The records show that in submitting final proof of claim, dated Dec. 20, 1879, William H. Simmonds made the following statement: age sixty-one; his children all married, and his wife recently deceased; that he was not a native born citizen but had obtained final papers of citizenship at Lorain, Ohio, dated July 9, 1861; that he had resided on his homestead ever since pre-empting it; had built a stone house and stable; had a good well of water; had sixty acres of land under cultivation, and had planted fruit trees and a hedge. Supporting affidavits were executed by D. H. Crosby and John Wolcott of Smith County, Kans., who were his neighbors.

Here they settled, built their homes, broke the prairie soil, seeded their crops and busied themselves in developing the community life of that section. Here their children and children's children in the main still reside. After the death of his wife in 1879, William H. Simmonds maintained his residence on the old homestead but spent much of his time with his children. He was an ardent Republican and an enthusiastic member of the Grand Army of the Republic, serving several years as Commander of the Charles Aldrich G.A.R. Post at Cedarville. He seldom missed an "army camp-fire meeting" in that section of the country. It was a common saying that "A Campfire meeting without Uncle Billy Simmonds in attendance wouldn't be legal.',

He drove a grey mare called "Meg," hitched to a "one-horse carriage," or "buggy" as it was commonly called.

William Simmonds passed into the great beyond more than a third of a century ago, but I recall distinctly how he looked in the blue army uniform which he was accustomed to wear. He was of medium stature, about five feet, eleven inches tall, was always active and alert, an indefatigable walker. He had a finely featured face that reflected kindness and a genial nature, brown eyes, fair complexion, a full head of snow-white hair, white goatee, and side burns, but no mustache — most of his sons were partly bald, and he attributed retaining his head of hair to the fact that he had been a mariner for years, saying, "A salt mariner is never bald, due to the effects of salt water." He was generous to a fault and highly temperamental; sensitive to offense but quick to forgive a wrong if proper amends were made.

Christmas was made much of — a family reunion — and from his meager income, he always remembered all the grandchildren with presents — usually books. I still possess and prize a handsome illustrated copy of *Robinson Crusoe* presented to me when I was eight years old. I have read this book scores of times and regard it as a remarkable book which possesses unusual fascination to youth and supplies food for philosophic reflection in maturer years.

In his later years, he was an enthusiastic gardener, and prided himself on producing the finest vegetables of the season each year. In August 1898 a tornado one night destroyed his home, carried him more than a mile, and destroyed many of his records and papers. Although eighty-one at the time he was only slightly injured and speedily recovered from the shock of that nerve-wracking experience. He afterwards made his home with my father, his youngest son, Angus M. Simmonds, where he passed from mortal life during the forenoon of Apr. 2, 1902. The writer was present — it was a glorious bright April Kansas morning. The sun was rising and as its beams entered his bedroom, he asked that his bed be turned so he could see the sunrise. He raised himself up, and exclaimed, "What a glorious sunrise! I never saw it so beautiful before," and soon after passed away.

He was buried in the Cedarville Cemetery, with military honors, under the direction of the Grand Army Post — there he sleeps on the hill a mile northeast of Cedarville, after a long, interesting, useful life, filled with deeds of kindness and helpfulness to his fellow men. In spite of adversities and hardships, he was a man of unquenchable hope and faith — faith in his fellow men, faith in his community and faith in his country. This spirit he radiated throughout his life. His personality breathed the spirit of the thought expressed by Whittier:

Alas for him who never sees the stars
Shine through the cypress trees,
Who hopeless lays his dead away,
Nor looks to see the breaking day
Across the mournful marbles play;
Who hath not learned in hours of faith,
The truth to Sense and flesh unknown,
That life is ever Lord of death,
And Love can never lose its own.

FIFTH GENERATION

32 CAPTAIN MATTHEW JOHN DAVIS — LILLIE FRANCES SIMMONDS

100 i George Gray, b. 5/9/1872, Boston, Mass.; m. Ada Black, 10/1904. She d. 1923. George Gray Davis followed the sea from the age of nineteen, as able seaman, officer, and master mariner; first as captain of Nova Scotian vessels in Western Ocean and West Coast; later as captain of British steamships of Blackmore and Company, London, largely to Mediterranean and Far East; now captain S/S Medina, Clyde Line, N. Y., in American coast trade to the Gulf. Holds numerous English, Canadian and American sailing certificates for both sail and steam. Knows the sailing ship from keel to truck, the steamer from propeller to hawse pipe; has steered his ship into almost every great harbor from New York to Yokohama.

101 ii Matthew John, Jr., b. 2/18/1874; d. 9/12/1903. Educated public schools; Truro Academy; Halifax Business College. Went to sea in 1893 with his father in the schooner "Lillie" and obtained his license as master mariner. In 1901 as captain he took the barque "Savoia" for a voyage to the Island of Mauritius in the Indian Ocean and traded successfully in that region. On the return voyage to New York, after an absence of two and a half years, running out of water, he called at Miragoane, Haiti, where he contracted yellow fever and died September 12, 1903, at the age of 29. He kept a most interesting, detailed diary of the trip for his youngest brother, Harold Simmonds Davis. At his grave at Miragoane, on a hillside facing the sea, is a monument erected by his father on which is a cross. This has become a shrine before which the natives are accustomed to pray. The inscription reads in part:

Sleep After Toil
Port After Stormy Seas.

102 iii Roy, b. 1/7/1876 Rotterdam, Holland; m. Jessie Viola Makin of Pawtucket, R. I., 6/25/1910. Graduated Dalhousie University, Halifax, 1899; came to United States in 1901; received M. A., Harvard in 1902 and Litt. D., Acadia University in 1930. Head of the English Department at Pawtucket, R. I. High School 1904-08. Master in English, Mechanic Arts High School, Boston, 1908-1915. Professor and Head of English Department at Boston University since 1916. Lecturer and Author. Clubs: St. Botolph, Scholia, Canadian, Marshfield Country, Pawtucket Country. Resides at Pawtucket, R. I. (See *Who's Who in America;* Leaders in Education.)

103 iv David Gray, b. 7/12/1879, Gefle, Sweden. At age of three returned with his parents to Clifton, N. S. Education: rural school, Clifton; Truro Academy; Dalhousie University, B. A. and M. A.; Harvard University, Ed. M., Ed. D.; Columbia University, special work; taught three years rural schools, Nova Scotia; one year private school; seventeen years in Truro; eleven years as principal Truro Academy and supervisor public schools; spent two years in Canadian Expeditionary Forces during World War; in 1926 was appointed Dean Department of Education at Acadia University, Wolfville, N. S., and since 1928 as principal of Provincial Normal College, Truro, N. S.; member Rotary, Truro Golf, Canadian Clubs, Mason, United Church; member several educational fraternities and associations; Residence: Truro, N. S. (See *Maritime Reference Book.*)

104 v Charles Aiken, b. 6/7/1881 Tor Bay (near Torquay), Devonshire, England; m. Viva Nelson 2/7/1909. Charles Aiken Davis went to sea as a boy with his father in the schooner "Lillie" and obtained a first officer's coasting certificate. Became a foreman in the New York Interborough Rapid Transit Company. After a few years of farming in Nova Scotia, became a farm superintendent in Massachusetts. Residence: East Pepperell, Mass. Their children:
1 Lillie Frances, b. 2/24/1911.
2 Dorothy Eunice, b. 6/29/1913.
3. Charles Matthew, b. 5/20/1918.

105 vi Edward Walcott, b. 8/18/1883 Clifton, N. S.; m. 7/5/1911 Caroline Isabella McCulloch at Truro, b. 3/3/1887 Londonderry, N. S., dau. of Nancy Josephine (Simmonds) McCulloch and James William McCulloch (q.v.) Edward Walcott Davis went to sea with his father as a boy; was associated with the late Warren Ogilvie in the Eastern Hat & Cap Company. Later he became agent for the Great West Life Assurance Company. Resides: Victoria Street, Truro, N. S. Their children:
1 Frederick Walcott, b. 10/1/1912 Truro, N. S.; d. 4/15/1916 Clifton, N. S.
2 Pauline Gertrude, b. 2/29/1917; student Boston University.
3 David Gray, b. 2/11/1920.
4 Murray McCulloch, b. 11/2/1922.
5 Roy Walcott, b. 4/10/1924.

106 vii Percy Douglas, b. 11/23/1885 Clifton, N. S.; d. 8/25/1908. Attended Truro Academy and then entered Dalhousie to study medicine. The *Dalhousie Gazette* paid tribute as follows: "He was a brilliant student, a good debater, leader in societies and above all a young man of sterling character. His death leaves a gap in our ranks not easily filled. He served as medical editor of the *Dalhousie Gazette* and in his third college year, suffered from ill health; went to Saranac, N. Y., where he died."

107 viii Harold Simmonds, b. 4/19/1889 Clifton, N. S.; m. 7/14/1913 Mary Isabella Davidson at Amherst, N. S., b. 7/27/1892 Amherst, N. S. Harold Simmonds Davis was educated Clifton public schools; received his B. A. at Dalhousie University in 1910, and M. A. in 1912. Exhibition Scholar, 1912-14; received Ph. D. at Harvard in 1914; demonstrator physics, Dalhousie 1910-1912; lecturer on chemistry at Manitoba 1914-1918; fellow Mellon Institute 1918-22; research associate Arthur D. Little, Inc., 1922-26; director and fellow Petroleum Institute; Fellowship Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1926-30; research and develop. dept. Vacuum Oil Company, 1930-34; technical department, American Cyanamid Company, 1934. Chem. Soc. Thermochemistry; light oil recovery; vapor pressure; sulphur, petroleum; nitrogen compounds. Residence: Breezemont Ave., Riverside, Conn. (See *American Men of*

Science, Fifth Edition 1933.) Their children, all born Boston, Mass.:

1 Catherine Davidson, b. 8/13/1923.
2 George Gray, b. 8/15/1925.
3 John Clifton, b. 10/6/1927.
4 Rose Charters, b. 2/21/1929.

Lillie Frances Simmonds, b. July 6, 1845 Portapique, N. S.; d. Truro, N. S., Oct. 12, 1928. She spent her girlhood in Dartmouth and in early womanhood went with her family to Dorchester, Mass. Here on June 6, 1871 she married Matthew John Davis, master mariner, and for several years sailed with him in the Nova Scotian ship "MacDougall." Later, with her rapidly growing family, she settled in a new home built at Clifton, N. S., on land left to Matthew Davis by his aunt, Eliza Gray. Here her eight sons were reared to manhood; she herself reviving one of them after the doctor had pronounced the baby dead, and left the house. A woman of great energy and discriminating taste, she made a home which was a memorial to her.

Captain Matthew John Davis, b. Clifton, N. S., Aug. 18, 1843; d. at Clifton, June 2, 1922. Followed the sea almost constantly from fifteen to seventy as seaman, officer, master mariner and ship owner. Associate in shipbuilding projects of William MacDougall, South Maitland, N. S., Curry Brothers, Windsor, N. S., William Stairs, Halifax, and Edwin and Alexander Roy, Maitland, N. S. Control owner of ship "MacDougall," schooners "Lillie" (named for his wife) and "Gleaner"; part owner of the barques "Ceylon," "Launberga," "Osberga" and "Sylvan." Associate and friend of men of worth in ports of the Seven Seas from Andrew J. Gibson, steamship owner, Liverpool, England, to Joseph Cooper, cotton broker, New Orleans. Never lost his ship; lost but one man in more than forty years as captain.

In the midst of plenty he was humble;
In the Valley of Humiliation he was strong;
In the Vale of Shadows, he feared no evil.

33 JAMES SIMMONDS — MAUDE IRENE ELLIOTT

108	i	Percy, b. 12/19/1872, Dartmouth, N. S.; m. Olga F. Allen 8/8/1895. She d. 6/22/1907. He was drowned in 1911 while canoeing in Second Lake, near Dartmouth, now known as Deadman's Cove.
109	ii	Mary Maud, b. 10/20/1874; d. of diphtheria, 9/14/1882.
*110	iii	Colonel Ralph Bernard, b. 7/14/1876 Dartmouth, N. S.; m. Emma Florence Goldman, 6/8/1904.
*111	iv	Lillie Irene, b. 4/24/1879, Dartmouth; m. Donald Malcolm Fergusson of Dartmouth, N. S. 5/26/1902, and settled first at Dartmouth and after at Vancouver, B. C.
112	v	Irene Elliott, b. 10/10/1881, Dartmouth; d. 12/12/1881.
113	vi	James Roland, b. 4/21/1890, Dartmouth; d. 5/6/1922; m. Anne Isabelle Bannerman of Dartmouth, N. S. 11/1913. He was a member of the firm James Simmonds, Ltd.

James Simmonds, b. at Portapique, Colchester Co., N. S., Dec. 8, 1847; d. at Dartmouth, N. S., June 7, 1915; m. Maud Irene Elliott of Preston, N. S., July 13, 1871. After his father's death in 1852, his mother sold the farm, stock, etc., removed to Dartmouth Mar. 4, 1854 with her children Rebecca, Lillie, James and Isabel, all except Maria, who remained with her grandfather John William Campbell Simmonds, at Portapique. At Dartmouth, his mother established and conducted a successful private school until 1866, when she with all her children, removed to Boston, U. S. A. James went to work at nine years of age, for Russell & Company, tinsmiths and stove dealers; attended night school, was an earnest student, a great reader and succeeded in acquiring a liberal education. He had a keen mind, good business judgment and a remarkable memory; was fond of boating, fishing, driving, and travelling.

In 1905, he and his wife made an extensive trip through Canada, Western and Southern United States, later to Mexico and in 1909 to Europe and Mediterranean ports. He kept an interesting record, day by day, of these travel trips. In fact, he started keeping a diary when a mere lad and continued throughout his life. Through the courtesy of his son, Colonel Ralph B. Simmonds, the writer had the pleasure of reading them.

He established the firm of James Simmonds, Ltd., the largest wholesale hardware firm in the Province; was president of the Dartmouth Electric Company; president of the Dartmouth Rolling Mills, Ltd., and at one time owned a six-thousand acre ranch at Medicine Hat, Alberta. Was a 32nd degree Mason, and served as district deputy grand master; served several years as alderman; was Mayor of Dartmouth in 1888; for many years senior warden of Christ Church Anglican at Dartmouth. All in all, he was an outstanding citizen — just and honorable in all his dealings and relations.

Maud Irene Elliott was born at Preston, N. S., Feb. 1, 1847, daughter of Hector Elliott, b. Scotland 1803, d. Preston, N. S., Dec. 24, 1880, and Catherine (Robertson) Elliott, b. Lawrencetown, Halifax Co., N. S., 1807, d. Dartmouth, Jan. 29, 1892. They were married Nov. 4, 1830.

She had a keen sense of humor, and although of frail health, was a constant source of good cheer, encouragement and devoted helpfulness to her husband and children. She was an active church worker, and served several years as president of W. C. T. U. Her artistic talent was expressed in producing numerous excellent oil and china paintings. She died at Dartmouth, Feb. 7, 1931.

Excerpts from the diary kept by James Simmonds of Dartmouth, N. S.

Father was drowned in the Stewiacke River when on his way home from Halifax on Nov. 9th 1852.

Mother has sold her farm stock etc. and on March 4th 1854 moved from Portaupique to Dartmouth with all her children (Rebecca, Lillie, James, and Isabel) except Maria my eldest sister, who remained with Grandfather Simmonds in Portaupique.

Boston, Mass. Sept. 28th 1866. I left Halifax on the 26th inst. and arrived here today. I was quite ill on the way here. I came on the S. S. Alhambra.

Nov. 1866. Since my arrival in Boston my sisters and I have rented a house and got it furnished and sent for Mother and Isabel, and they arrived here this month. Mother is delighted to be here in a home of her own and have all her children with her. Maria, Rebecca, and Lillie have situations in the city and will board at home. Isabel is going to school.

Chicago, Dec. 8th 1868. This is my birthday. I am now twenty-one years of age. I am now working for a firm on State Street making patent oil tanks. I am foreman of the shop. Andrew Robb is working for the same firm. I have got advanced very fast to have charge of a shop at my age, but I do not think I fully appreciate my good fortune, as I am all the time changing.

Boston, Mass. April, 1870. I am back at work in Boston again. I like Boston the best of any place I have lived in so far. Another reason is that it enables me to see dear Mother quite often, and she dearly loves to have all her children near her. I have a good situation here at present.

Monday, May 1870. I have decided to return to Dartmouth, N. S. and commence business in the Stove and Tinsmith trade in company with Thomas Allen. We will purchase our Machinery etc. this week in Boston. He will return home at once, and I will go next week. This is a very important move for me.

Dartmouth Oct. 8th 1870. We have been in business since the first of June. I think we have done fairly well, but Mr. Allen feels rather discouraged with the outlook, and wants me to purchase his interest in the business and I have decided to do so. I have agreed to give Mr. Allen $400.00 for his interest, $70.00 and my note for $330.00. I offered to sell to him on the same terms or even better, but he would not buy, so I had to take the business or make a large loss. Thomas Allen is a fine honest man, and I am very sorry to have him leave me.

June, 1871. I have been here for one year and I feel quite satisfied so far.

I am to be married on the 13th of next month to Irene Elliot. I have been keeping company with her since my return from Boston, and we were great friends before I went away. Dear Reenie, I think she is just fine, and I am sure I am getting a fine woman for my wife. I have rented a house from G. C. Kingston on Blackhouse Hill, and I am now having it fitted up.

Dartmouth, Wednesday July 13th 1871. This is my wedding day. Dear Reenie and I were married this afternoon by the Rev. J. B. Richardson at her home on Preston Road. There were quite a number of our friends present. After the wedding supper we drove to our home in Dartmouth. I know I have a splendid little woman for a wife. I hope we will have a long and happy life together.

There is one thing about the furniture and fittings for our home that I am very much pleased about and that is that every thing was bought for cash, and I do not owe one dollar on the whole outfit.

June 9th 1883. Reenie and I went to the Academy of Music tonight to see Mrs. Langtry in "She Stoops to Conquer."

Thursday Nov. 23d 1883. I received a letter from Mother today, informing me that Aunt Agusty Simmonds died in Boston a few days ago.

Aug. 4th 1884. Mother left this morning for Truro. I went to the depot with her. She will spend a few weeks with Lillie Davis, at her home in Clifton, Colchester County.

Feb. 7, 1885. This was election day in the town of Dartmouth. It has been a fine bright day and good sleighing.

I was out early in the morning and ready for the contest. All my friends on the several committees were at the booths on time, and after a hard day's

work we had the satisfaction of polling the greatest number of votes and having the largest majorities ever obtained in any civic election in Dartmouth.

I am well satisfied with the result, not that I care very much about being Mayor but I wanted to beat down the miserable opposition of envy, jealousy and slander that I have put up with for years. I have won by such a large majority that I think some of my opponents will begin to realize where they are.

The new council will meet for business on Monday 13th inst. at 8 P. M.

Feb. 5, 1889. The old council met at 5 P. M. and declared the new mayor and councillors elected. This was my last meeting as Mayor of the town, and I am very glad of it. I have spent five years as a member of the council (four as councillor and one as Mayor) and I feel delighted to get out of office. I now intend to devote my whole time for a few years to business.

Sept. 10, 1890. Lillie commenced going to the Ladies College, Halifax today.

Nov. 17, 1890. I have today purchased from John White his entire interest in the firm of George E. Smith & Co. hardware dealers Halifax for the sum of $21,000. This is a very important move for me and I trust it will all turn out well.

Friday, July 17, 1891. Ralph left Frazee & Whistons College today. He has taken a situation in the Union Bank, Halifax. He is very young to go to work in a bank as he is only fifteen this month.

Nov. 26, 1892. My mother and my sister Isabel and her little girl Helena made us a visit this summer. After their return to Boston Reenie and I went up to Clifton on a visit to Capt. M. J. Davis and family.

June 4, 1894. Capt. M. J. Davis launched his new vessel the "Lillie" in Maitland today at 1 P. M. It has been a beautiful day and there were a great many present at the launch. Everything passed off very satisfactory. Reenie and I were present with Capt. Davis' family and had Rollie with us.

Saturday, Aug. 3, 1895. We all came down from the island today to make preparations for Percy's wedding. He will be married on the 8th inst. to Olga F. Allen, daughter of John Allen, of Dartmouth. She is a dear little girl and we like her very much.

We enjoyed our stay at the camp very much. Ralph's health has improved and I think camping at the lake has been a great benefit to him.

June 23, 1896. I received a letter from the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Free Masons today informing me that I had been appointed District Deputy Grand Master, for District No. 1 for the ensuing year.

Wednesday July 13, 1898. This is the twenty-seventh anniversary of my marriage to dear Reenie. We have had our full share of troubles and disappointments. Still we have had a great deal of pleasure and comfort with our children, and a fair amount of success in life.

Boston, Sunday, March 26, 1899. Dear Mother died at five o'clock this morning. Lillie Davis arrived here from Clifton on Friday so we were all here when Mother died, and I think it was a great comfort to her to have all her children around her at the last. Dear Mother, we will all miss her so much. She was a splendid woman in every way, and few children are blessed with such a kind and loving Mother as we had.

Boston, Mass. March 27, 1899. Today I purchased two lots in Cedar Grove Cemetery, Dorchester, Mass. Lot No. 1949 for Mother and Lot No. 1950 the deed of which I gave to Rebecca (Simmonds).

Boston, Monday, April 3, 1899. Reenie and I left for home at 7:45 P. M. via St. John. I missed dear mother so much when leaving, on all former occasions she had always been present to say goodbye.

Thursday, Dec. 25, 1900. This is Christmas Day. All our family were with us. They are all in good health, and we had a very pleasant day. Donald Fergusson had dinner and tea with us.

Tuesday, Jan. 22, 1901. Queen Victoria died today.

Monday, May 20, 1901. Capt. Davis closed today for the Schr. Lillie to load lumber for J. F. Whitney & Co., New York. She will load at Bear River,

N. S. for Grenada, W. I. Price $5.50 per M. if discharged at one port, $6.00 if at two ports.

May 27, 1901. Schr. Lillie arrived at Digby yesterday in 27 hours from Halifax.

Saturday, Nov. 2, 1901. Commenced to roll iron at our Rolling Mill today.

We held the first regular meeting of shareholders of the Dartmouth Rolling Mills, Ltd. on Oct. 17th and organized the company as follows: Jas. Simmonds, president; C. H. Lessimore, vice president; H. E. Hill, secretary.

The above were present also — G. A. Chestley of St. John, N. B. and our Attorney, Mr. Rawlings of Halifax.

Monday, May 26, 1902. Lillie was married today by the Rev. Thomas Stewart, to Donald M. Fergusson. The marriage took place at our house. There were quite a number of our friends present. Soon after the service they left by rail for Quebec, where they will take passage for Liverpool, England. They expect to be away about three months.

Monday, Jan. 11, 1904. I called to see Reenie's aunt Miss Margaret Robertson, today. This is her birthday. She is one hundred years of age.

Tuesday, July 29, 1904. I attended a meeting of the directors of the Dartmouth Electric Light Co. today at the office of J. C. Mackintosh & Co., Halifax and the board was reorganized as follows: Jas. Simmonds, president; John White, J. C. Mackintosh, S. H. Holmes, vice presidents.

Monday, Aug. 8, 1904. I sold the Schr. Lillie, today to S. S. Henry, Jr. of Gulfport, U. S. for $9500. He will take delivery of the Schr. at Bridgewater at once, and I have transferred the lumber charter to him.

Thursday, Nov. 15, 1904. Percy and I went to Stewiacke today. We drove out to the cemetery where Father is buried. The new monument that I ordered for his grave has been set up and looks well. While there I arranged with a man living near the cemetery to paint the railing and sod the grave. The lettering on the monument is as follows:

GEORGE M. SIMMONDS
DIED NOV. 9, 1852
AGED 34 YEARS
In Thee Oh Lord
Have I put my trust

Wednesday, Nov. 15, 1905. We left Denver last night at 7:50 on the Chicago & Rock Island Railway for St. Louis, Mo. via Kansas City, through Kansas. It appears to be a rich farming country. Fine farm houses and out buildings with every appearance of wealth and comfort. Large farms appear to be the rule. We appeared to be passing through great cornfields all day.

Monday, April 2, 1906. I received a letter from Rebecca today informing me that Samuel Baldrey died in Dorchester, Mass. on the 29 ult.

Tuesday, June 12, 1906. Percy, Ollie and Rollie went to the Academy tonight with Reenie and one.

I sent a gold medal to the School Board today to be presented on the same terms as last year, viz., for the pupil from Dartmouth making the highest average in the entrance examination to the Halifax County Academy.

Tuesday, July 12, 1906. Percy received a letter yesterday from Wm. Morrison of Medicine Hat, Alberta about a large block of land out there that is for sale. There is about 6000 acres in the block, and can be bought at $8.10 per acre. It is now used as a ranch. It is all fenced and has houses, barns, etc. on it. Morrison thinks it would be a good speculation, so we have agreed to purchase, and have made a deposit of $1000.00 by wire and will go out and look at it.

H. E. Hill has joined me in the proposed purchase of the Medicine Hat Ranch property.

Saturday, June 22, 1907. Dear Ollie died at the Infirmary this morning at 1 o'clock A. M. Percy was with her when she died.

Boston, June 11, 1909. Reenie went to Medford this morning to see her

sister Mrs. Henderson. Rollie and I went to Dorchester and met my niece Mrs. Mayhue; we went with her to Milton to see her brother Walter Simmonds and his wife.

From there we went to Atlantic to see my sister, Mrs. John Simonds and from there to the Buckminster Hotel in the south end of Boston to see my cousin, Mrs. Fred E. Jones. She was not at home but we saw her husband who is the manager of the hotel.

Saturday, June 12, 1909. We all went to East Boston to visit the S. S. Saxonia of the Cunard Line in which Reenie and I are to sail on Tuesday next for Queenstown.

57 WALTER MARSHALL — MARIA ARCHIBALD

114 i Alexander Archibald, b. 5/20/1868 Beaver Brook, N. S.; d. 6/9/1930; m. Mary Clifton of California. Their children: 1. Stephen, d. in 1931; 2. Ruth.

115 ii Henry Yuill, b. 6/3/1870 Beaver Brook, N. S.; settled in California; m. Elizabeth Baylis of California, who d. 1904. Their children:

1 Edna, b. 3/1898 California; went to Nova Scotia; m. Donald MacDonald of Glendyer, Inverness Co., N. S. Their children:

1 Duncan McLeod, b. Sept. 11, 1923.
2 Laurence Walter, b. Apr. 3, 1925.
3 Isabel Frances, b. July 23, 1926.

2 Harry, b. 12/9/1902; m. 12/1933 Rose Poliquin of New Hampshire; reside in California. Their child: Harry Alfred, b. Nov. 29, 1934.

116 iii Anna Jane, b. 12/3/1871 Beaver Brook, N. S.; m. 11/21/1894 Isaac Ambrose Allan of Salmon River, N. S., b. Aug. 5, 1871; now living at Fremont, Route 1, N. H. Their child:

Sarah Baylis, b. 6/3/1897; m. 11/21/1916 John William Creelman of Middle Stewiacke, N. S. Their children:

1 Prescott, b. 5/26/1918.
2 Lydia Gertrude, b. 10/21/1919.
3 Freda Agnes, b. 4/17/1928.
4 Annie Louise, b. 1/2/1931.

117 iv Smith Archibald, b. 1/13/1875 Beaver Brook, N. S.; d. 5/7/1931 in accident; m. Nellie Hufford; no children. When a boy went to California to live.

118 v Isaac Noble, b. 8/2/1877 Beaver Brook, N. S.; d. Boston, Mass.; m. ——. Four sons.

119 vi Catherine, b. 11/10/1880 Beaver Brook, N. S.; went to California; d. 8/27/1909; buried Old Barns Cemetery; m. John Grummett; no children.

58 GEORGE MARSHALL — MARGARET MARSHALL

120 i William Wallace, b. 4/23/1881 Clifton, N. S.; unmarried; Master Mariner. He was educated in the Clifton public school, starting at sea in April 1898, he fell seventy feet from the rigging of the schooner "Lillie" breaking both wrists and ankles and injuring his back. Undeterred, he again went to sea and on May 24, 1903, again fell, to the bare deck of the barque "Strathisla" on a voyage from Buenos Aires to South Africa. Few on board had any expectation that he would live and he lay in his bunk nineteen days before medical attention could be obtained. In this period, he was greatly benefited by skilful surgeons in the Victoria General Hospital, Halifax, N. S. After the outbreak of the War in 1914, he again started to sea, passed for mate at the Port of Halifax in April

1915, and for Master O. C. at the Port of Glasgow, Scotland, Dec. 17, 1917. His ships were twice sunk by German submarines, the first time in the Arctic, seventy miles northeast of the North Cape in Norway, on Oct. 10, 1916, and the next time in the Strait of Messina, in April 1918. He had on exhibition at Toronto Exposition a model of the ship "Annie E. Wright." He lives at Clifton, N. S. His grandfathers, George Marshall and Anthony Marshall were brothers — and his father and mother were first cousins.

121 ii Anthony Everett, b. 10/11/1882; resides Truro, N. S.

George Marshall once was hunting a full-grown bear, which hid at night in a thicket under the roots of a fallen tree. Laying aside his gun he made a torch of birch bark and crawled in to find the bear, which promptly followed him out. George, emerging first, seized his gun and shot the brute.

59 JOHN GRAY MARSHALL — SUSAN AMELIA SHIELDS

122 i Matilda Gray, b. 3/26/1869 Beaver Brook, N. S.; m. Campbell J. Creelman. Address: R. R. No. 4, Red Deer, Alberta, Canada. Their children: 1 Deane Susan; 2 Rexford; 3 Hazel; 4 Marshall.

123 ii Matthew Davis, b. Beaver Brook, N. S.

124 iii Anthony, b. Beaver Brook.

125 iv Thomas Manning, b. Beaver Brook.

126 v David Muir, b. Beaver Brook.
The above four children died young, during an epidemic of diphtheria.

127 vi Woodby Bragg, b. 2/6/1876 Beaver Brook, N. S.; m. Margaret Logan of Truro. Address: 2040 Jones Avenue, North Vancouver, B. C. Their children: 1 Marion; 2 Edna.

128 vii Carrie Beatrice, b. 10/2/1878; educated Normal College, Truro; taught school; registered nurse Butler Hospital, Providence, R. I.; m. William White of Truro, N. S., 10/26/1901. Reside at 211 Brunswick Street, Truro, N. S. Their children:

1 John Frederick Marshall, b. 3/8/1908 Truro, N. S. Graduated Acadia University, *cum laude*. Received scholarship Brown University, where he received the degree of M.Sc., and then Ph. D. at University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich. Engaged in research work at Canadian Copper Company, Montreal; m. Marion Bentley of Halifax, 5/4/1935.

2 Doris Isobel Francis, b. 12/17/1910 Truro, N. S.; educated Truro High School; Presbyterian Hospital, New York City; secretarial work Pratt School of Business, New York; Columbia University, New York; secretary in the employ of the Grace S/S Company, New York. Address: 322 West 107th Street, New York City.

129 viii Lucy Ann, b. 2/18/1880 Beaver Brook, N. S.; graduated Butler Hospital, Providence, R. I.; inspector of training schools of Montana, Helena, Montana. During World War enlisted in nursing service. Took special training at San Diego, Cal. Was in charge of 24 nurses from San Diego to New York; then in France at Le Mans where she was in charge of inspection wards. Following the war was superintendent of nurses at University Hospital, Baltimore, Md., and New Rochelle, N. Y.; superintendent of New York Infirmary for Women and Children at Seaside Hospital, Long Beach, L. I., N. Y., and now superintendent of the Dawson Memorial Hospital, Bridgewater, N. S.

*130 ix Susan Lyle, b. 5/5/1882 Beaver Brook, N. S.; m. Scott Curtis of Princeport, N. S.
131 x John Shields, b. 9/28/1885 Beaver Brook, N. S.; d. 1895.

John Gray Marshall, b. May 10, 1844, Beaver Brook, N. S.; d. at Lacombe, Alberta, Canada, Nov. 4, 1901; m. Susan Amelia Shields Oct. 11, 1867 at Stewiacke, N. S. He was a public-spirited citizen; engaged extensively in mining lime rock at Beaver Brook; burned it in kilns and shipped it to the United States and to the Acadia Mines, N. S., for making plaster. Later removed to Lacombe, Alberta, Canada, where he died.

Susan Amelia Shields, b. Mar. 29, 1846, Williamsdale, Cumberland Co., N. S.; d. Truro, N. S., Dec. 23, 1920. She was daughter of Thomas Shields and Lucy Ann (Marshall) Shields who were married at Phillip River, N. S. 1835. Carrie B. White of Truro, N. S., states that her grandmother, Lucy Ann (Marshall) Shields, is of the same family of Marshalls as her father, John Gray Marshall.

63 CAMERON GRAY — ADELAIDE LOGAN

132 i Mildred, b. ——; m. Fred Curtis. Reside: 123 Windsor Street, Halifax, N. S., Canada. Their children: 1 Jean, B. A., teacher in Halifax; 2 Elsie, B. A., teacher in Halifax.
133 ii Ocella, b. ——; unmarried. Address: Harwood Hotel, Moose Jaw, Sask.
134 iii Bevard, b. ——; m. Laura Slayton; several children.
135 iv Annie, b. ——; m. Frank Church McCurdy ([q.v.] R. O. McCurdy).
136 v Harriet, b. ——; m. Harry Crooks, Halifax; now living in Indiana. Their child: Louise, age 23.
137 vi Elizabeth, b. ——.

66 JOHN CAMERON — MARY GRAY

*138 i George, b. 3/29/1848; m. (1) Jessie Douglas of Maitland, b. 10/24/1848; m. (2) Adelaide Logan, widow of Cameron Gray who d. 1932.
139 ii Alexander.
140 iii William.
141 iv Margaret.
*142 v Jane, b. 4/5/1833; d. 3/6/1922; m. Matthew Creelman of Princeport, N. S., 8/1858.
143 vi Ellen.
144 vii Harriet.
145 viii Lucilla.
146 ix Mary.
147 x John, m. ——. Their children: Ida, d. 1863, aged 8 years; Matthew, d. abt. 1909; William; Martin, living in Olympia, Wash.; Oliphant, living in Olympia; Jane, living in Olympia.

73 WILLIAM McCULLOCH HENDERSON — FLORA ELIZABETH HAMILTON

148 i Irene Rosemond, b. 2/11/1894 Clifton, N. S.
149 ii Max Roldon, b. 7/29/1899 Clifton.

William McCulloch Henderson, b. 1862, went to sea when young and spent many years as mariner and ship carpenter; May 11, 1887 m. Flora Elizabeth Hamilton; later became farmer; d. at Clifton, N. S. 1921.

Flora Elizabeth (Hamilton) Henderson was born at Clifton, N. S. 1862, daughter of James Hamilton and Nancy (Messenger) Hamilton. Resides at the old home at Clifton, N. S., near the pioneer home of John and Susan Campbell Simmonds. Mrs. Henderson has heirlooms of John Simmonds, including many pieces of furniture and cabinets made by John Simmonds, most of them in perfect condition; also a number of old books and records of the Simmonds family which proved valuable to the writer in preparing the family outline.

74 CAPTAIN MATTHEW GRAY HENDERSON — ELIZA MACLEAN

150 i Helen, b. 11/19/1880 at Pugwash, N. S.; m. Alexander G. Mackenzie 7/7/1917 at Halifax, N. S. He was b. 6/5/1873 at Amherst, N. S., son of George Mackenzie and Henrietta (Mackenzie) Mackenzie; was educated at the Amherst Academy and at Dalhousie University at Halifax; admitted to the bar at Nova Scotia 1/15/1898 and appointed a King's counsel 6/8/1916. Solicitor for the town of Amherst. Resides at 6 Clarence Street, Amherst. Mrs. Mackenzie's mother makes her home with them at 6 Clarence Street, Amherst.

151 ii Edward Maclean, b. 8/30/1882 at Pugwash, N. S.; d. 7/1/1925; m. Grace L. Ritter of Brooklyn, N. Y., 10/31/1908. Served as trust officer United States Trust Company, Wall Street, New York, N. Y. Their children:

1 Grace L., b. 10/23/1912; d. 5/23/1930.
2 Robert Maclean, b. 10/9/1919; now lives with his mother at Ridgewood, N. J.

Captain Matthew Gray Henderson and Eliza MacLean were married Jan. 19, 1880 at Liverpool, England. He was the son of Andrew Henderson and Maria Scott Gray. He was born Apr. 10, 1849 at Clifton, N. S.; died May 15, 1904. Eliza Maclean was the daughter of William Maclean and Susan (Gould) Maclean and was born Nov. 4, 1851 at River John, N. S. She resides with her daughter Helen Henderson Mackenzie at 6 Clarence Street, Amherst, N. S. William Maclean and Susan Gould were both born at River John, N. S.

75 ROBERT OLIPHANT McCURDY — NANCY CHRISTIE MACKENZIE

152 i Arthur Davis, b. 1/13/1880 Old Barns, N. S.; carpenter and mason. Resides: 62 King Street, Truro, N. S.

153 ii Frank Church, b. 6/18/1882; building contractor; m. Annie Gray, dau. of Cameron Gray, son of Matthew Gray, son of Robert Gray and Nancy Simmonds (Gray); she d. 3/8/1933. He resides Truro, N. S. Their children:

1 Lorne, b. 7/17/1905; m. Elizabeth Doyle 9/1931.
2 Robert Oliphant, b. 11/25/1907; m. Katherine McDaniel 9/10/1933.
3 Laura Mildred, b. 2/18/1911.

*154 iii Mary Ruth, b. 5/29/1884 Truro, N. S.; m. Edward R. Byers of Truro, N. S., 3/26/1910.

155 iv Dexter Scott, b. 12/23/1888 Old Barns; physician at Truro, N. S.; served overseas in the World War in the medical corps; m. Edith Trefry 9/22/1920.

156 v Leslie Briggs, b. 2/22/1891; civil engineer; served in the World War overseas as civil engineer; won distinction for bravery on two occasions; m. Marguerite Corm 3/23/1921. Reside: 8 Holindale Road, Hampstead, Montreal, Canada. Their child: Margaret Christie, b. 4/29/1924.

157 vi Lillie Gray, b. 8/26/1894; m. Stanley Smith 7/9/1924. He is a partner of the Insurance firm of Rainnie & Company, Halifax, N. S.; served overseas in World War. Reside: Bloomingdale Terrace, northwest arm, Halifax, N. S. Their child: Stanley McCurdy, b. 1/1926.

158 vii Lenora Ethel, b. 3/22/1898 Truro, N. S.; m. Hector Munro 9/25/1929. He is chartered accountant and manager of The Arcadian Securities Corporation, Ltd., Truro, at Port Elgin, N. B., and is of Scotch descent. Reside: Truro, N. S.

Robert Oliphant McCurdy, b. Jan. 29, 1854, Musquodoboit, N. S.; d. Oct. 6, 1929 at Truro. Contractor and builder, built a number of the best homes in Truro. Apprenticed at thirteen; served five years before receiving wages. Worked as a ship's carpenter at Princeport and Maitland.

Nancy Christie MacKenzie was born Nov. 18, 1856 at Salmon River, N. S.; married Robert Oliphant McCurdy, Clifton, N. S., Dec. 24, 1878. Address: 62 King Street, Truro, N. S. They celebrated their golden wedding at Truro, Dec. 24, 1928.

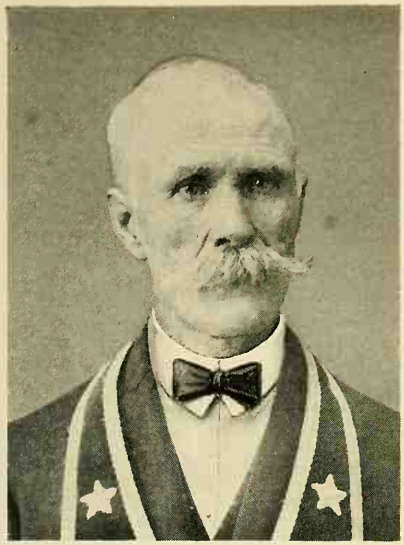
91 ROBERT LINDSAY SIMMONDS — ESTHER ELIZABETH ANDERSON

159 i Ida Ann, b. 9/22/1865 Gardner, Ill. Educated Ashland College; for many years matron of the college dormitory at Ashland, Ohio. Address: 117 Redding Avenue, Elkhart, Ind.

160 ii Harriet Valerie, b. 5/14/1868 Gardner, Ill.; educated Valparaiso University, Indiana; taught school; m. Franklin W. Cline, Goshen, Ind., 12/14/1890. He was b. 10/1/1856 at Goshen, d. Tucson, Ariz. 11/11/1924. Mrs. Cline's address: 723 North 5th Avenue, Tucson, Ariz. Their children:

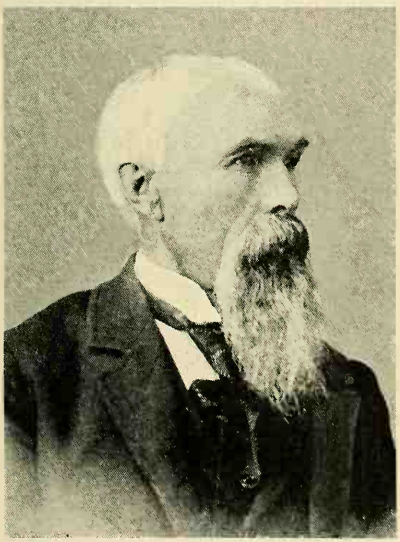
1 Esther Marie, b. 10/3/1894 Goshen, Ind.; educated Terre Haute University, specialized in music and public speaking; taught school; m. Clarke Wilson Thornton of Elkhart, Ind., at Goshen, Ind., 6/20/1919. Address: Bryan, Ohio. Their children: 1 Betty Jane, b. 6/7/1920 Cleveland, Ohio; 2 Clarke Franklin, b. 3/8/1925 Cleveland.

2 Helen Gladys, b. 3/24/1898 Goshen, Ind.; teacher in Tucson schools; m. Charles W. Firmey of Tucson, Ariz. 3/8/1921. Their child: Helen Isabel, b. 11/29/1924. Address: 723 North 5th Avenue, Tucson, Ariz.

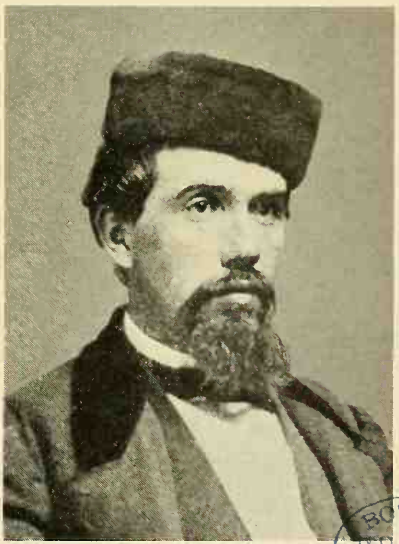


Angus MacDonald Simmonds
Taken 1910

John William Simmonds
Taken 1890



George Duncan Simmonds
Taken 1905



Robert Lindsay Simmonds
From daguerreotype 1865

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Robert Lindsay Simmonds, b. at Truro, N. S., July 4, 1839; d. Buffalo Grove, Buchanan Co., Iowa, Jan. 13, 1872; m. Esther Elizabeth Anderson of Goshen, Ind., July 14, 1864; marriage performed by Rev. H. L. Vannuys.

Civil War veteran; enlisted Sept. 16, 1861, age 22, for a period of three years, Company H, 41st Ohio Volunteer Infantry. His regiment was organized at Camp Wood, Ohio, with Wm. B. Hazen, Colonel. He became a corporal; took part in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, Nashville, Pickett's Mill, etc., honorably discharged Sept. 16, 1863 at Louisville, Ky., on surgeon's certificate of disability incurred in service.

After the war, he lived with his grandmother, Mercy Ann Stacey, at Gardner, Ill., and assisted in carrying on the leather and harness shop of her second husband, Orange M. Stacey. Here he met Esther Elizabeth Anderson of Goshen, Ind., who was teaching school in the vicinity. They were married July 14, 1864, and settled at Gardner, Ill. Early in the fall of 1868 removed to Buffalo Township, near Independence, Iowa, traveling by covered wagon, and settled on a farm, the object being the improvement of Robert's health, impaired through war service. The census report of 1870 lists Robert Simmonds, his wife Esther, and daughters Ida and Hattie as residing in Buffalo Township where he had substantial holdings, and took an active part in public affairs. He was "highly esteemed by all who knew him, as a man of noble character, sterling integrity, and of a kindly sympathetic nature." His health did not improve as rapidly as had been hoped and he died of pneumonia Jan. 13, 1872. He was buried in the Aurora cemetery, Buchanan County, Iowa.

Esther Elizabeth Anderson, b. on the family homestead near Goshen, Ind. Sept. 1, 1841; d. at Goshen May 22, 1903. She taught school and then went to Gardner, Ill. for further educational training. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, enlisting many men teachers, she was persuaded to resume teaching and while thus engaged she met Robert L. Simmonds. After his death she returned with the children to Goshen, where she married Nicholas Reith of Elkhart, Ind., Oct. 26, 1876. Their children: Guy Marion, Nicholas Elmer, and Albert Anderson.

Ida Ann Simmonds gives the following reminiscences:

> I recall several interesting events. When I was a child we lived on the farm in Buchanan County, Iowa. . . the Christmas programs and the Sunday School picnics, of which father was superintendent— the great prairie fires and the heavy snowstorms of the winter of 70–71 . . . Well I remember your father, Uncle Angus Simmonds, my father's youngest brother. He would frequently come to our home at Buffalo Grove, Iowa. Also I well remember being at Grandfather Simmonds' house. Sister and I thought it great sport to reach up to the railing they had made for Aunt Hattie to use so she would not need to use her crutches all the time. I never learned whether she overcame her lameness or not. I also well remember Uncle George, Aunt Hattie, Aunt Susan, and her husband, Uncle Nelson

Goddard. I have lived in cities and towns on different occasions, yet I have never forgotten the home farm.

Harriet, who resides at Tucson, Ariz., attended college at Valparaiso, and taught school until her marriage. She writes:

I recall a characteristic of my father's family (Simmonds), of which my mother frequently spoke — that of having light complexion, blue eyes and brown or auburn hair with which my sister is favored. My father had a harness shop in Gardner, Ill. His continued ill health following the war service caused our family to move to a different climate. We went to Buchanan County, Iowa. However, father contracted pneumonia and died nine days after being stricken. His people soon after moved from Iowa to Kansas and mother received several letters from them commenting upon the extreme hard times the people there were suffering on account of the drought and the visitation of grasshoppers, etc. She also received a letter from Aunt Hattie saying that she and her husband were going on further west.

92 MERCY ANN FREEMAN SIMMONDS, twin sister of Robert Lindsay Simmonds, born Truro, N. S., July 4, 1839.

Nothing stands out more distinctly in my memory of boyhood days than the oft-repeated story of the mysterious disappearance of father's eldest sister, Mercy Ann Freeman Simmonds, when the family resided at Augusta, Me.

My grandfather, father, uncles and aunts always described her as a beautiful, attractive, talented girl, with a joyful spirit, and sweetness of nature. She was fairly worshipped by all the members of the family. Her name was never mentioned except in reverential tones tinged with sorrow which the years never effaced. Grandfather, to his dying day, never ceased to hope that finally some word might come that she was safe. Whether she was abducted or disappeared of her own volition, will perhaps never be known.

"Mercy Ann was seventeen," as grandfather frequently mused sadly, "when she disappeared as completely as if the earth had swallowed her." The Simmonds home in Augusta was near the foot of a high hill covered with timber; water was obtained from a spring several hundred yards from the house, at the foot of the hill. One summer evening about sundown, her mother asked her to get a tea kettle of water from the spring. She left the house with the kettle, singing gaily as she went. An hour or so later, as she had not returned and it was getting dark, grandfather went in search of her, thinking she might have tarried by the way to pick flowers, as she was fond of doing. Beside the spring he found the kettle, which she had filled with water. He called to her and hearing no response, became alarmed, returned to the house, and a diligent search by the family and neighbors was made, all through the night, the next day, and for weeks and months afterwards.

Every possible human effort was made to find her, but of no avail. She was gone from the family circle where she apparently had been very happy and where she was greatly beloved. A year or so later, finally despairing of finding her, Grandfather and Grandmother Simmonds decided they must settle elsewhere, as they could not endure the thought of living there where everything constantly reminded them of their daughter's tragic disappearance. The only reasonable theory for her disappearance was the fact that a year or so previous, two of her girl friends, of whom she was very fond, had entered a convent. Mercy Ann had become zealously enamored with the thought of dedicating her life spiritually in a convent, and had earnestly importuned her parents to let her do so, but they attempted to dissuade her from taking this step and thought they had succeeded, as she said little about it afterwards. So, after all, perhaps her mind had been definitely set on taking the veil as a sister in some distant convent, and perhaps she chose this means of doing so, in order that her family might not have an opportunity to further dissuade her. Her parents in after years took some consolation from the hope that this was the case, and that no harm had befallen their dearly beloved daughter.

93 NELSON ALPHONSO GODDARD — SUSAN ELIZABETH SIMMONDS

162	i	George Nelson, b. 6/6/1861 La Grange, Ohio; d. 10/6/1862 La Grange.
*163	ii	Marcia Ellen (Nellie), b. 9/23/1863 La Grange, Ohio; m. (1) Lewis Hogan, 1880, Kensington, Kans.; m. (2) Benjamin F. Tillman 8/23/1889 Smith Center, Kans. (See Tillman record.)
*164	iii	Amorett May, b. 5/12/1867 Buchanan County, Iowa; m. Samuel Haugh, 12/25/1884 Kensington, Kans. Reside: Gretna, Kans.
165	iv	Frederick Augustus, b. 6/19/1870 Buchanan County, Iowa; d. 1/3/1888 Kensington, Kans.
*166	v	Edith Elizabeth, b. 1/1/1877 Kensington, Kans.; m. Orlin H. Hinman 12/25/1901 Kensington. Reside: Esbon, Kans.

Susan Elizabeth Simmonds, was born Londonderry, N. S., Oct. 28, 1841; died Kensington, Kans., Mar. 21, 1925; married Nelson A. Goddard Aug. 26, 1860, La Grange, Ohio.

During the years her family lived in La Grange, she made her home with her grandmother, Mercy Ann (Freeman) Simmonds Stacey, in the same village, and was married at her grandmother's home.

In 1868 she and her husband removed to Buffalo Township, Buchanan Co., Iowa, settling near her brother Robert L. Simmonds, and other Simmonds relatives. In 1872 they removed to Kansas, where other members of the Simmonds family had already gone. They took up the homestead just west of where Kensington is now located, and resided there until their death.

Aunt Sue, as we all knew her, was a remarkably industrious

woman of the highest character, skilled in many household arts and crafts. She always found time to assist sick or afflicted neighbors. She was an active member, and for many years an officer, of the local Congregational Church.

Nelson Alphonso Goddard was born Mar. 26, 1832, Granville, Mass.; died Feb. 7, 1908, Kensington, Kans. He was a carriage manufacturer at Bridgeport, Conn., and later at Elyria, Ohio. After the Civil War, in Iowa and Kansas, he engaged in farming.

Uncle Nel, as he was generally called, was a typical Yankee, with a fine, wholesome philosophy of life, and highly regarded by all who knew him. He was a man of liberal education, and possessed of a quick, alert, incisive mind, had excellent managerial ability, and took an active part in civic affairs.

94 GEORGE DUNCAN SIMMONDS — ELIZA JANE (SIGSBY) BRIDGES

167	i	Carrie Arvilla, b. 10/25/1866 Bristol, Wis.; d. 2/21/1867 Bristol, Wis.
*168	ii	William Wesley, b. 3/17/1868 La Crosse, Wis.; m. Sigourney N. Hodson, 3/19/1889 Cedar, Kans.
*169	iii	Cora Belle, b. 3/15/1870 Independence, Iowa; m. Edgar B. Cain, 2/27/1889, Cedar, Kans.
*170	iv	Lucy Ann, b. 5/5/1872 Independence, Iowa; m. Charles T. Cole, 11/25/1889 Cedar, Kans.
171	v	Ella May, b. 5/4/1876 Cedar, Kans.; m. Dr. William Wallace Spencer, 10/6/1907 Mankato, Kans. William Wallace Spencer was born Washington, Kans., 8/20/1870; settled at Mankato, and practiced dentistry; d. 2/19/1933, Mankato. Mrs. Spencer married (2) Clarence Draper, of Cedar, Kans. Reside: Smith Center, Kans.

George Duncan Simmonds — Sylvia Baker Crites

*172	i	Martha Marie, b. 8/1/1896 Cedar, Kans.; m. Solomon L. Crown, 6/23/1920.
*173	ii	Loyal Baker, b. 3/16/1898, Cedar, Kans.; m. Rena Marie Tuxborn, 3/16/1921.
*174	iii	Georgia Margaret, b. 1/13/1904 Cedar, Kans.; m. Harvey Owen King, 10/25/1922.
*175	iv	Albert Omar, b. 11/4/1905 Cedar, Kans.; m. Agnes Rosa Schoonover, 9/17/1927.

George Duncan Simmonds was born Londonderry, N. S., 11/29/1843; died 11/6/1911 Cedar, Kans.; m. (1) Mrs. Eliza Jane (Sigsby) Bridges, 12/7/1864 Bristol, Wis. She was born near Madison, Wis., 6/4/1844; died Cedar, Kans., 2/4/1883. He m. (2) Mrs. Sylvia Ann Baker Crites 1/30/1895, Agra, Kans.

George Duncan Simmonds was a Civil War veteran. Enlisted at La Grange, Ohio in Company I, 8th Regiment Ohio Volunteers, Apr. 24, 1861, for three months. Mustered out of service Aug. 21, 1861; reinlisted at La Grange, in Company H, 41st Ohio Volunteers, Oct. 16, 1861, for a period of three years. At the expiration of three years was transferred to Company H, 12th

Veterans Reserve Corps May 20, 1864. His regiment was engaged in some of the heaviest fighting in the Civil War, at Shiloh, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahooche River, Nashville, and other battles.

I well remember his relating his war experiences and telling of his emotions at his first battle — that of Shiloh. His regiment was called into action early in the morning and as they went into battle he could see about a mile and a half across the valley the rebel army "peppering" cannon shots. As they advanced toward the enemy he said he felt at first a frightful fear coming over him. Then as his comrades began to fall about him and he heard their cries of agony, fear left him and a spirit of anger took possession of him with a determination to avenge their death. Later in the day he was severely wounded, being shot through the shoulder. The bullet lodged beneath the left shoulder blade where it remained the rest of his life. After recovery from the wound he rejoined his regiment and served until he was transferred to the Veterans Reserve Corps. On Jan. 15, 1863, when he was serving as a night mail orderly at Hospital No. 7, Louisville, Ky., he was bearing a message to the colonel of his regiment during a rainstorm, and his horse slipped and fell on him, severely injuring his right knee. He was mustered out of service with his company with honorable discharge Nov. 27, 1865.

Late in the year 1862, he was detailed to accompany the bodies of several fallen comrades to their homes at Madison, Wis. Among them was the body of Private James Bridges. It was on this mission that he met the widow of Bridges, whom he afterwards married, and who later proved to be his second cousin, her mother being a Freeman, of the same family as his grandmother, Mercy Ann Freeman. Eliza Jane Sigsby had married Private James Bridges at her father's home near Madison, Wis., at noon. The wedding feast was being served when Bridges received orders to report immediately at the front. He left at two o'clock the same day, and his wife never saw him again until his body was brought home from the battle front by George D. Simmonds. This episode is typical of the numerous tragedies and romances of war times.

After the war George D. Simmonds settled at Bristol, Wis., where he was joined later by his brother John, with whom he engaged in farming and lumbering. He removed, early in the summer of 1868, to Aurora, near Independence, Iowa, where his father and brother Robert had already settled. Here he engaged in farming, and in 1872 went to Cedar, Smith Co., Kans. and homesteaded in Harvey Township, where he resided until his death Nov. 6, 1911.

He was a public-spirited citizen, an ardent Republican, and devotedly loyal to his government. For many years he was an active officer in the local post of the Grand Army of the Republic,

and filled numerous local public offices. His son, William Wesley, writes:

> We left Independence, Iowa, the fall of 1872 and came as far as Winterset, Iowa, and stayed there until February, 1873; then came on to Cedar, Kansas, arriving early in March, 1873, where we found plenty of Indians, numerous antelope and thousands of buffalo. When we crossed the Missouri River at Brownville, Nebr., en route to Kansas, the river was frozen over, but the ice was reported rotten and unsafe to cross. Father was in a hurry to move on, and in order to distribute the weight on the ice, they attached long ropes to the tongues of the wagons, hitched the horses to the ropes and thus moved across the river. The women and children walked across, except sister Anna, who was a mere babe and she was carried over in a clothes basket. We got across to the Nebraska side just about sundown and when we got up the next morning the ice was broken and churning furiously in the river, showing that we had had a narrow escape.

95 JEMIMA McLELLAN

JEMIMA McLELLAN was born Londonderry, N. S., 12/17/1845; died 10/26/1847 Londonderry. Grave in the old burial grounds on the south side of the Portapique Road, opposite the Anthony Peppard homestead.

96 JOHN WILLIAM PEPPARD SIMMONDS — MARGARET JANE CROSBY

*177 i Nancy Rosalie, b. 9/20/1871 Lodi, Wis.; m. James Frank Cole, 4/1/1888 Cedar, Kans.

*178 ii Albert William, b. 1/3/1876 Cedar, Kans.; d 5/30/1939, Denver, Colo.; m. Anna Myrtle White, 12/25/1895 Gaylord, Kans.

JOHN WILLIAM PEPPARD SIMMONDS was born Londonderry, N. S., March 19, 1848; d. July 21, 1911 Cedar, Kans. He married (1) Amelia A. Phillips, September 15, 1867 Bristol, Wis. She died with her infant child, Dec. 16, 1868. He married (2) Margaret Jane Crosby, Dec. 25, 1870, Lodi, Wis. She was born in New York State, December 28, 1852; died May 21, 1901, Cedar, Kans.

John William Peppard Simmonds was thirteen years old when the Civil War began. He had served a year as midshipman on the Great Lakes, and was eager to join the army, but he was too young, and his parents would not give consent. Nevertheless he continued his attempts to enlist and finally succeeded by declaring that he was eighteen. The War Department records show that he enlisted Mar. 4, 1864, Company B, 58th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, for a period of three years, age given as eighteen, home La Grange, Ohio; description: fair hair, grey eyes, light complexion, height 5 feet 9 inches; mustered in at Cleveland, Ohio, Mar. 5, 1864, as a "drummer boy," recruiting officer Kraus stating "this man is enlisted and needed as a musician."

His experiences in the war are interesting and colorful. Was honorably discharged Sept. 16, 1865; was "transferred to Com-

pany F, 58th Ohio Infantry by special order No. 213 dated Dec. 23, 1864; Headquarters District of Vicksburg, Miss., and attached to Post Commissary." This regiment was active in the Mississippi campaign on land and on the "Ironclads" along the Mississippi, assaulting and capturing Confederate strongholds and supplies. These exploits are among the most interesting events of the war. On one of these expeditions, while attached to the Commissary Department, he was detailed to take a squad of men and secure a quantity of cotton as contraband of war. The owners of the cotton, with a crew of men, offered resistance and opened fire on the squad of soldiers and in the resulting scrimmage, several were seriously wounded. The cotton was seized and transported to camp where they arrived at daybreak. Simmonds was met by the lieutenant colonel of his regiment, who had evidently spent the night in carousing and imbibing freely of "corn liquor," and was in a quarrelsome state of mind. This officer, without waiting to ascertain the facts, started in leveling a torrent of abuse at Simmonds, and finally struck him on the cheek. Whereupon John Simmonds, by nature quick tempered and of a fiery spirit although only a slight stripling of a youth, was so angered at the unwarranted insult, that he completely lost his head and flew at the offending officer, knocked him down, disarmed him and, as he said, "gave him a thorough thrashing," and with all really seriously wounded him — naturally a serious offense in war times. Charges were preferred against John Simmonds, charging him with "resisting, striking and wounding a superior officer." He was summarily tried by court-martial and sentenced to be shot. Through the active and aggressive intercession of one of his friends, a regimental officer, a reprieve was granted just an hour before the sentence was to be carried out. This friend afterwards became a prominent lawyer in California, where John Simmonds paid him a visit in 1884. It is a matter of regret that we have been unable to find the name of the friend who served him so well in time of need.

After the war, John Simmonds joined his brother George and they engaged in farming and lumbering at Bristol, Wis. until he removed to Cedar, Kans. early in March 1872. Here he homesteaded, built a substantial stone house, and resided in that section until his death, being principally engaged in farming. He served several terms as Deputy Sheriff of Smith County, conducted a livery and feed business, was general agent of the Burlington Insurance Company. He was an ardent Republican, and an active, energetic citizen in everything he undertook. He possessed a keen, alert mind, was impulsive and warmhearted, generous to a fault with his friends. My father said that because of his red hair, as a boy his playmates connated his middle name Peppard as "Peppered" Simmonds, and tormented him so that he dropped this part of his name.

His daughter Rosalie writes:

Our parents and grandparents had to contend with many hardships and dangers in Kansas in the early days. Among these were the Sioux Indians who were forever wandering about in bands committing depredation and annoyance. I have heard my father tell of always keeping his gun close at hand while working and of the need for constant watchfulness. For instance, one day early in March, 1872, while digging his dugout for a home, he glanced up and saw about a dozen Indians standing near him, with folded arms, intently watching him. He did not know how long they had been there as they moved so stealthily and silently that their approach was unnoticed. Knowing the fondness of Indians for tobacco, he had taken the precaution to keep a plentiful supply on hand. His gift of tobacco appeased them, and they soon went on their way. Later when the Indians were moved into Oklahoma on a new reservation, a large tribe of them passed right through our farm, between the house and the barn. I well remember the impressive sight, decked out as they were, with gaudy feathers and trappings. On this occasion they did not attempt to molest us. For about a year after this stray, roving bands still continued to pass through the country. I well remember being at Grandmother Simmonds' home about three quarters of a mile north of Dry Creek, and we were alone one day when a stray band of Sioux pulled the latch and opened the door and stalked into the room, gruffly demanding food. They were the horror of my young life, and I shall never forget how frightened I was and how brave I thought grandmother was. She put me on the bed and covered me with a quilt, siezed Grandfather Simmonds' musket and sternly told them she had nothing for them and ordered them to go. They insisted that they must have water, and she gave them a dipper and sent them to the well. The menacing musket and her stern tone and determined courage had the desired effect. They soon after left. And so I have always regarded her as the bravest woman I ever knew.

Margaret Jane Crosby Simmonds, or Aunt Maggie, as she was affectionately known to everyone in the community, was small of stature, and always radiated good cheer to everyone.

97 JAMES J. PHILLIPS — HARRIET MARIA SIMMONDS

*179	i	Edmond Edward Leonard, b. 6/27/1875 Cedar, Kans.; m. (1) Pelina Letitia Ann Stithern 1899 at Hotchkiss, Colo.; m. (2) Bertie Cowen 1903; m. (3) 10/25/1936 Sarah Alice Stithern.
180	ii	Ethel, b. 7/4/1877 Cedar, Kans.; m. Charles Hurst of Grand Junction, Colo., 1899. Their child: Marie, b. 1900; m. William L. Green, Murray, Utah. Their children: William, Jr.; Fred, b. 1903.
181	iii	Jessie Hannah, b. 1879, Cedar, Kans.; d. Springer, N. M., 1894.
182	iv	John, b. 7/18/1884 Deadwood, S. D.; m. Evelyn McGee. Their child: Winifred, b. 8/31/1913; teacher public schools Spokane, Wash.
183	v	Mary, b. Alliance, Nebr. 1886; d. 1892 Springer, N. M.
*184	vi	Lenora Lina, b. 2/22/1889 Springer, N. M.; m. Philip Edwin Massard, Salida, Colo. 1/7/1907. Reside: Salida.

Harriet Maria Simmonds was born at Warren, Me., 8/23/1850; died at Montrose, Colo., 3/16/30; m. James J. Phillips, Cedarville, Kans., 4/4/1873. The marriage, performed by Justice of the Peace, J. D. Loucks, was the second to take place

in the southern part of Smith County. James Jerome Phillips was born in Albany, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1850; died Mar. 4, 1920 Lehi, Utah.

They settled on a homestead, just north of the homestead of her brother, Angus M. Simmonds, in Harvey Township, Smith Co., Kans. Early in the spring of 1882, their house and contents burned, and considerably discouraged, they determined to go on further West, with the thought of settling in Seattle. They traveled in a covered wagon with mule team for which James Phillips had traded his 160 acre farm. With them went two other families similarly equipped. They traveled through Western Nebraska, to the Yellowstone region of Wyoming and settled on a ranch on Bear River, near Coakville, where they remained three years; later to Deadwood, S. D., where they spent a winter in the mining region; then back to Nebraska, through Colorado, stopping a year in Denver, and thence to Springer, N. M., where they settled and resided until 1897, when they removed to Gunnison, Colo.

In their travels, they had many exciting encounters with the Indians who gave them many a fright. Hattie Phillips relates this humorous incident. When they lived in a log cabin in the region of Wyoming which is now part of the Yellowstone National Park, one day a group of Indians, mounted on ponies, drew up at the door of the cabin. Aunt Hattie was alone with her three children. Edmond, the eldest boy, eight years of age, was outside playing when the Indians appeared. He ran to the wood pile, and picking up a stick of wood, threw it at the nearest Indian, striking him on the leg. Aunt Hattie, watching this performance from the window of the cabin, rushed to the door, fearful lest he had excited the Indian to wrath, and scolded the boy roundly, but the old Indian, evidently amused at the performance, chuckled and said something to the effect, "Heap bad papoose." They insistently demanded food; Aunt Hattie, having no bread on hand, set to work baking a batch of biscuits, which they devoured with evident relish, after which they left without further molestation.

Edmond Phillips, in writing of this trip, recalled that the family in Wyoming practically lived among the Indians. His father, James Phillips, had many friends among them, and even after they moved from New Mexico, one of the old Indians used to make a periodic trip all the way from Springer, N. M. to visit him.

After they had set out on their westward trek, nothing was heard from them for five years. Mail facilities out on the plains in those days were almost non-existent. It was believed that they had been massacred by the Indians, but in 1887 a welcome letter was joyously received by Grandfather Simmonds, telling of their travels and adventures and of their settlement at Springer,

N. M. Grandfather Simmonds, although seventy years old, immediately set out on this long journey to visit them. Upon his return he told us the news about them and of the strange conditions and customs prevailing in New Mexico.

In the spring of 1900, Hattie Simmonds Phillips made a trip back to Smith County, after a visit with her father, brother and sisters and other relatives, and spent many months with them, returning to her home at Gunnison, Colo.

My father relates that during the winter of 1868, when the family lived in Buchanan Co., Iowa, his sister Hattie then eighteen years old, and an attractive, beautiful girl, with a remarkable mind and spirit, one day wished to visit some friends several miles distant, which necessitated her crossing the frozen Wapsipinicon River. She was cautioned that it was rather dangerous to attempt it, but finally set out on her favorite riding horse and did cross the river in safety. When she returned in the evening, however, her horse broke through the ice when about half way across and swam through the broken ice to the shore, with Hattie clinging to the bridle reins. A Swedish family living nearby saw the accident and carried Hattie unconscious to their home. Word was sent to my grandfather that his daughter had been injured and was out of her head. Grandfather found her delirious, and it was several days before she could give an intelligent account of what had happened. Apparently she had been struck by a cake of ice, and her spine seriously injured. At this time she was betrothed to a young man in the neighborhood who begged her not to give up thought of marriage, but she felt that she could not be a burden to him, and the engagement was broken. It was feared she could not live long, but she gradually recovered her strength, though she was never able to walk again without the aid of crutches. Despite this handicap she afterwards married, reared a large family, and lived to the ripe age of eighty, outliving all her brothers and sisters.

She was a zealous student of the Bible, and found much consolation in it. On the margins of this old Bible appear frequent notations in her handwriting: "Perhaps I will not always be a cripple. I believe the good Lord will heal me some day. I know that the Lord will comfort, help and strengthen me," etc., etc., — evidence of her faith and hope. At Gunnison, Colo., she took an active part in the leadership of the Salvation Army, and found a world of joy in this work.

After the family removed to Kansas, she was married to James J. Phillips, a brother of Amelia Phillips, wife of John W. Simmonds. The marriage was opposed by her father and mother on account of her crippled condition, but on April 4, 1873, Grandfather and Grandmother Simmonds went to Smith Center, the county seat, for provisions, and that morning James Phillips succeeded in persuading Aunt Hattie to accom-

PUBLIC LIBRARY

ANGUS MACDONALD SIMMONDS FAMILY

Top: GEORGE, FRANK
Middle: CHRISTINA T., CLARENCE L., ANGUS M.
Bottom: LLOYD T., ROY E.
Taken 1894

pany him to Cedarville, Kans., and get married. They drove to Cedarville, about five miles away, in a lumber wagon. Aunt Hattie, having a crippled back, naturally found it very difficult to get in and out of a wagon, so James Phillips drove the wagon right in front of the door of the justice of the peace, where he secured a license. Justice Loucks performed the ceremony by having them stand up in the wagon, with two neighbors as witnesses. That evening when they returned home, after explanation and discussion they received the parental blessings and a wedding supper was set up in short order, attended by the relatives and many of the neighbors.

James Jerome Phillips was born at Albany, N. Y., 1850. In 1867 he went West to Independence, Iowa, where he met the Simmonds family, and in 1872 emigrated with them to Cedar, Kans. He was a farmer, and of an adventurous, roving nature. He died in Lehi, Colo., at the home of his son Edmond, Mar. 4, 1920.

98 ANGUS MACDONALD SIMMONDS — CHRISTINA TILLMAN

*185	i	Frank William Simmonds, b. 3/16/1876 near Cedar, Kans.; m. (1) Margaret Dale Boughman 6/3/1900, Smith Center, Kans.; m. (2) Clara Blanche Burns 6/8/1927, New York.
*186	ii	George Augustus Simmonds, b. 6/11/1878 Cedar, Kans.; d. there 5/3/1927; m. Ida Elizabeth Reed, 9/25/1898.
*187	iii	Elmer Edwin Simmonds, b. 10/16/1880 Marysville, Kans.; d. 11/19/1884, Cedar, Kans.
*188	iv	Roy Ellsworth Simmonds, b. 5/24/1887 Cedar, Kans.; m. Amanda E. Hecht 12/16/1908 Cedar, Kans.
*189	v	Clarence Lee Simmonds, b. 11/2/1891 Cedar, Kans.; m. Hattie Inez Hudson 10/7/1918 Athol, Kans.
190	vi	Virgil Clyde Simmonds, b. 8/16/1894 Cedar, Kans.; d. there 12/28/1895.
*191	vii	Lloyd Tillman Simmonds, b. 4/7/1896 Cedar, Kans.; m. Elva M. Suchland 6/7/1916.

Angus MacDonald Simmonds was born at Warren, Me., June 7, 1852; died at his home, Athol, Kans., August 27, 1927; married Christina Tillman, daughter of William and Marianne Tillman, April 14, 1875 at the Tillman home near Marysville, Kans. When he was five years old, his family removed to Augusta, Me., and in 1858 to La Grange, Ohio, where the family made their home until after the Civil War period. At La Grange he spent his youth attending school in the winter and working on the farm summers — when he was nine the Civil War broke out and his father and older brothers promptly enlisted as volunteers in the Union Army. He at once became the "man of the house," and doubtless the responsibilities he shouldered during the war in caring for his mother and sisters and carrying on the farm work were dominant factors in developing the sterling qualities he so eminently exhibited throughout life.

In spite of his meager schooling of about four months each year, he acquired by extensive reading the essentials of a liberal education. In his maturer years, he was always active in local affairs and served in many capacities in local public offices, as township and school trustee, as road supervisor. He was also active in church work and served many years as superintendent of the community Sunday school.

Following the close of the Civil War in the Spring of 1868, the family again set their faces towards the west, and with their household goods packed in covered wagons or "prairie schooners" as they were popularly called, drawn by oxen, driving their cattle before them they migrated to Buffalo Township, Buchanan Co., Iowa, not far from Independence, and settled on a farm located on Brush Creek, where Robert Simmonds had already located. Here also came other members of the Simmonds family — George Simmonds and family, who had previously located in Wisconsin, Nelson and Susan Goddard from La Grange, Ohio, and Benjamin Leighton and wife, Jane, from Halifax. Here all acquired land and engaged in farming and prospered fairly, but the county settled up rapidly, all vacant land was soon taken and land values rose rapidly. They felt the younger generation would find it difficult to obtain farms.

Kansas was then much in the public mind and toward Kansas from the East, streamed long wagon trains of descendants of the Pilgrims, singing Whittier's hymn:

We cross the prairie as of old
The Pilgrims crossed the sea
To make the West, as they the East
The homestead of the free.

The Homestead Bill became a law May 20, 1862 and provided that "any person who is the head of a family, or who has arrived at the age of twenty-one and is a citizen of the United States or who shall have filed his declaration of intention to become such," and who has "never borne arms against the United States Government or given aid and comfort to its enemies," was entitled to homestead one hundred and sixty acres of land. A fee of $18 was charged for each 160 acres — $14 to be paid on making application, called "filing," and the balance when "final proof" was made. Six months were allowed to make improvements and five years residence was required before a settler could take out final papers and receive a patent called "Proving Up." Civil War veterans were permitted to deduct their army service from the five years of residence. Sometimes a family of several grown children would claim four quarter sections and build a sodhouse on the intersecting four corners, and thus live in the same house and yet each claim to reside on his own homestead.

In the early 70's, the rush for "claims" was so great that frequently a settler would select a "claim," plow a few furrows, lay four poles in the shape of a house, dig a shallow well, to indicate the land was taken, and then perhaps delay going to the distant land office to legally file his claim, and while he was absent, another settler might have scanned a land office record, find the land unclaimed, and file on the land. This was called "jumping it." As a result, feuds and bloodshed were not uncommon. Sometimes a settler, after residing on his "claim" for a year or so would decide to sell his claim to another settler; this was known as giving a relinquishment.

Later the Homestead Act was amended by adding the Timber Culture Act, which provided that a homesteader could file on additional unoccupied land up to 160 acres provided he planted one-fourth of the "timber claim" to trees and kept them growing for eight years. Climatic conditions made the fulfillment of the law practically impossible. As a rule the trees did not survive. The weakness in general of the Homestead Acts were that they made homesteading too easy and opened the way for speculators and fraudulent entries.

There in Kansas public land was to be had "free" for homesteading, and special land privileges were granted Union soldiers. There, according to a popular song of the day, "Uncle Sam is rich enough to give every one a farm." The family caught the urge, hence early in January 1872 again they all embarked on a westward trek in ox-drawn covered wagons.

The way was beset with many difficulties, poor roads, bitter cold weather and snow storms; numerous streams had to be forded. They were snow bound several days in a terrific blizzard at Winterset, Iowa. About the middle of February they passed through Northwestern Missouri, and crossed the broad Missouri River on the ice at Brownsville, Nebr., which fortunately was frozen from shore to shore. From Brownsville they traveled southwesterly through Nebraska, Pawnee City, down the big Blue River Valley to Marysville, Kans., in fact, as they afterwards learned, the trail passed right by the Tillman home — then overland to Clifton and up the Republican River Valley to Concordia, where the government land office was located. Here they scanned the records for available homesteads near Cedarville, their destination; again overland to Beloit where they followed the valley of the north fork of the Solomon River to the newly formed settlement at Cedarville, Smith Co., March 1, 1872.

Here they were joined by Grandfather Simmonds' son John and his family from Lodi, Wis. Homesteads in Harvey Township, four miles north of Cedarville, were selected, staked out, and filed upon by Grandfather Simmonds, his sons, John, George, his daughter Susan, and her husband, Nelson Goddard and his widowed stepdaughter, Sarah Jane Leighton. These homesteads

were located quite near each other, except the Goddard homestead, which was several miles to the northwest, in Cedar Township.

My father, being only twenty years of age, was of course not legally eligible to take a homestead. He often related the story of how he acquired his homestead. He set out one day on foot to explore the nearby country in quest of a suitable farm, but knew that he could not legally file on it until he was twenty-one. Finally, late one afternoon he came upon a quarter section which pleased him, and saw no evidence of its having been previously claimed. However, on further exploration he discovered a dugout in a depression or "draw" on one corner of the land and as he neared the dugout, he saw a young woman busy catching chickens and putting them in a crated coop. The young woman told him her husband, who had filed claim on this land a few months earlier, was expected home any moment and might be interested in selling his claim. When the man arrived, he said he was not especially interested but might be if the price was right. There was a large pile of poles near the dugout which made an especial appeal to father, as timber was scarce. Finally after much "dickering" father offered him $25 if he would sign a relinquishment to the 160 acres of land, and with Scotch thrift asked him to throw in the poles, which had really more cash value than the land. Later he learned that the family at that time were preparing to vacate the farm and return to the East. The farm was exceptionally good and several new comers tried to "jump his claim" but by sheer good luck, father succeeded in retaining possession, through exhibiting the relinquishment papers he had purchased, until the following year when he legally filed his claim.

The official land office records in Washington, D. C., show that Angus M. Simmonds filed his official homestead entry on the southeast ¼ section 17, Township 4, South Range 14, West, Jan. 15, 1876, and that final certificate of title, No. 3674, was granted him at the Kirwin Land Office, Jan. 25, 1881, state of Kansas. The records further show that in the Spring of 1872 he purchased the relinquishment of another settler, who had preempted this claim and made his first "homestead settlement" with the government on Sept. 10, 1873. Here he made his home, married, reared his family and lived until his death in 1927.

The proof of claim documents dated Jan. 25, 1881, show that Angus M. Simmonds stated his age as twenty-nine, that he had a family consisting of his wife and three children, that his initial official "settlement" was made Sept. 10, 1873; that he had built a house 14 x 16 of stone, having two doors, windows, board floors, board and sod roof; that it was built in the Spring of 1873. He had a stable, a well of water and forty acres of land broken; that on the land he had raised forty acres of wheat, corn, rye, flax,

Angus MacDonald Simmonds and Sons
Roy, Angus M., Frank, George, Clarence and Lloyd
Taken 1917

PUBLIC LIBRARY

potatoes, sugar cane and garden truck. The supporting affidavits to his claim were filed by Dan H. Crosby, Asa Crosby, John Wolcott and William Lyall, all of Cedarville, Kans., who were his neighbors.

Their first habitations were sod dugouts, quickly improvised for immediate shelter. Later in the year, working cooperatively, they quarried and dressed stone, burned their lime in improvised kilns, and built themselves substantial stone houses, which on account of the scarcity of timber were thatched with sod, the door and window casings being made from the lumber of their wagons. These houses a neighbor years afterwards said "were built to last forever unless deliberately torn down." On each homestead several acres of sod were broken and planted to corn, wheat, buckwheat, potatoes and other garden truck. That year, 1872, all Nature seemed to smile, and a bountiful crop was harvested. Buffalo, antelope, wild turkeys, prairie chickens, quail and other wild game were still abundant, and buffalo hunts were the order of the day. Father went on several of these buffalo hunts and on one occasion nearly lost his life from an attack by a wounded buffalo bull.

The Great Easter Storm—1873

Their first winter, 1872-73, was dry and mild, but a prairie fire, one of the dread hazards of the open prairie, had during the fall swept the entire country and burned all unprotected hay and forage. The spring of '73 opened early, but, as father related it, on Easter Sunday afternoon, Apr. 13, 1873, though the day had been unusually warm, the wind suddenly began to blow a gale from the northwest, becoming in a few hours a veritable hurricane. Later in the evening there came a slight lull with a torrent of rain. The temperature fell rapidly, transforming the rain to sleet and resulting in one of the heaviest snows in the history of the state. The blinding blizzard continued for three days and nights. During this time the blizzard had fairly levelled all the ravines and draws with drifted snow so that when the storm subsided on the morning of April 14, the entire country looked like one vast sheet of glistening snow and ice. The storm was so intense that it had been utterly impossible to venture out to care for the stock which the settlers had housed in temporary stables. More than three-fourths of all the live stock in the country perished in this storm, buried deep in the snow drifts.

When the storm abated, my father and Grandfather Simmonds went out to see what had become of their oxen and cows. They found the stable destroyed, and the live stock nowhere to be seen. Thinking of course that the cattle had drifted along with the storm, they followed Dry Creek south for about three-quarters of a mile, and when they reached what had formerly been a deep

ravine in the bed of the creek, they found it levelled with drifted snow. There they saw just the tips of the long horns protruding through the solidly frozen snow crust. They surmised that the cattle were dead and went to bring shovels to dig them out so that the hides might be removed and saved. When they dug through far enough they found the oxen and cows all living, even the calves, standing under the mother cows. Not a single head of their cattle was lost! They had kept together, wandered down the creek and crowded for shelter under a precipitous bank, where the snow drifted over them, literally burying them. A hard crust had frozen over the top and the cattle stamping about in the snow underneath this crust had formed a protecting cavern. Their good fortune, however, was not shared by the other members of the family or neighbors; most of them lost practically all their live stock — a tragedy in that pioneer country. But, as if to make amends, there was a heavy rainfall during the summer of 1873, more land was broken up, and a bountiful crop was harvested.

The Grasshopper Year—1874

By this time Smith County was largely settled by homesteaders. On each farm was a goodly acreage broken and planted. In 1874 crop prospects were never better. The corn, my father said, was head high and in full tassel, and an abundant crop of wheat was almost ready for harvesting. On July 26 the day was warm and still. Shortly after noon the sky became suddenly overcast; in fact, by the middle of the afternoon the chickens went to roost. It soon became apparent that the sun had been darkened by billions of grasshoppers, or more properly, migratory locusts, high in the heavens, coming in swarms from the far southwest.

After a few hours the insects began dropping to the earth like missiles, then descending in hordes. Soon there was a veritable torrent of them, flying, creeping, crawling everywhere, infesting every field and every nook. One could scarcely take a step without crushing hundreds of them. They covered the ground several inches deep. After two days, throughout that entire section, there was not a vestige of living vegetation left. So voracious were these pests that they attacked and devoured every form of vegetation — the corn, wheat and barley in the fields, the vegetables in the garden, the leaves on the trees, the potatoes, turnips, onions and underground roots. There seemed to be nothing they would not eat; they even attacked the hoe and pitchfork handles, burrowing into the interstices of the wood where the perspiration had worked, leaving the handles pitted so that they had to be smoothed with sandpaper before they could be used.

They dropped into open wells in such numbers that the water was unfit to drink. The chickens and turkeys died from eating

too many of them, and even the fish in the rivers and creeks became sick from them and were found lying dead on the surface of the water close to shore. In a letter written soon after, Henry Munnich, an early settler, described the onslaught:

> The grasshoppers attacked the corn and fodder. They stripped the trees of their foliage and if there was any fruit they devoured it in a manner like a wild beast devours his prey. They attacked our peach orchard which was hanging full of beautiful fruit almost ripe, and how disheartening it was to see a half dozen or more grasshoppers perched on each luscious peach, eating the delicious fruit, and when this had been devoured they even pierced the small crevices of the peach stone, as they were determined to have it all. What a terrible contrast in the short space of forty hours — the young, thrifty trees, beautiful in foliage and clinging fruit had been stripped absolutely bare. There they stood, naked as it were, with the bare seeds clinging to the leafless branches.
>
> The corn fields presented an equally forlorn sight. There stood the stalks, with not a blade nor an ear of corn — the field had been completely eaten. Only the outer shell remained; even the pitch in the center of the stalks had been eaten out — The plagues of Egypt could not have been worse.

In Eastern Kansas where there were railroads, trains were delayed for days on account of the rails becoming so slippery with grasshoppers that the engine wheels, having no traction, could not pull the trains.

It is not strange that many of the settlers became so discouraged that they immediately put their household goods in their covered wagons, yoked up their oxen and migrated to the east again. On some of the white tops of the wagons were painted ludicrous signs in large letters, salted with the spice of grim humor, such as:

In God we trust,
In Kansas we bust,
Now we're going home to our mother-in-law.

The majority, however, were made of sterner stuff. They lived through it, and after much privation, prospered. The devastation was so severe and widespread that "Kansas Aid Societies" were organized in the eastern states to supply the settlers with food, clothing and seed grain to tide them over until another crop year.

My father being familiar with the milling business walked one hundred and thirty miles to Marysville, Kans., where he secured employment in the Perry Hutchinson flour mill. I remember Grandfather Simmonds relating that one morning, after he had been gone about a month, the last bit of food in the house, some corn meal, had been eaten for breakfast and they literally did not know where the next meal would come from, as all the settlers were practically destitute of food. Grandfather took his cane and started to walk to the village of Cedarville five miles to the southwest to see what could be done. Before he left the

house Grandmother Simmonds knelt and prayed fervently that somehow food might be found to sustain the family. Grandfather started out across the prairie and soon overtook a man driving an ox team on West with a load of goods. The man asked where he could find the home of W. H. Simmonds. Grandfather replied that he was W. H. Simmonds. "Well, then," said the stranger, "I have a load of provisions sent by your son, Angus, from Marysville." The load of provisions consisted of several sacks of flour, several sides of bacon, tea, coffee, sugar and other provisions. Only imagination can picture the joy attendant on this "God send." Grandfather and Grandmother firmly believed it was sent in answer to their prayer.

Soon after he arrived at the mill at Marysville Father had met a man who was going to Pikes Peak and planning to drive his oxteam and wagon to Colorado. Knowing that he would pass near where Grandfather lived, and that they would soon be short of provisions, Father had entered into a deal with the stranger to take a load out to the family in Smith County for a cash consideration, arranging with Perry Hutchinson, his employer, to advance these provisions against father's future wages. The man was a total stranger and might easily have made way with the cargo — however, the stranger proved himself an honest man and diligently tried to locate the Simmonds homestead. He confessed, however, that he had about despaired of finding it and was about to go on with the goods to Colorado at the time Grandfather happened to come across him.

Father's homestead became one of the best equipped farms in that section, with a large comfortable house, and commodious barns well stocked with good strains of horses, cattle, hogs, chickens, etc. In 1893 they purchased a desirable forty-acre tract adjoining the homestead on the east, which was afterwards always referred to as the "Forty." Father's remarkable energy, resourcefulness, industry and good management enabled him to rear his large family in reasonable comfort; and to successfully weather the periodic years of drouth and disheartening crop failures which are incident to that county. Even in those early years he consistently practiced a wide diversification of grain and hay crops, and was one of the first to raise a newly imported forage crop now familiarly known as alfalfa, as a drouth resistant crop. Diversified farming, rotation of crops, the introduction of drouth-resisting grains, and the application of scientific procedure in care of soil and crops has literally transformed the land once designated in the old school geographies as "The Great American Desert," into a land of plenty, where reside millions of prosperous families.

Father ever had an unfaltering faith in the future of Kansas.

He faithfully discharged his obligations as a good neighbor and cheerfully met the responsibilities falling on him as a member of the community for more than a half century, until his death Aug. 27, 1927. He rests as he requested beside the mother of his children in the Cedarville Cemetery — a man highly esteemed by his neighbors and dearly beloved by his family.

Christina Tillman was born at Maysville, Dodge Co., Wis., Oct. 7, 1855. When she was six years old, her parents removed to the newly created state of Kansas making the long trek across the trackless prairies in the typical "prairie schooner" drawn by oxteam and driving their cattle and other live stock — roads had to be broken in places, streams forded and temporary shelter provided when storms came upon them. They averaged about ten miles a day. It required seven weeks to reach their destination, a trip that is now an overnight ride on the railway. Arriving at Marysville, a village on the Blue River, early in July 1861, they soon "preempted" a beautiful quarter-section of fertile wooded land adjoining the town site and speedily built a commodious log house. Here my mother spent her girlhood days, was educated in the public schools and in the art of home work as is especially common in thrifty, industrious German families. Her home was a happy one and a center for social and community activities.

To the Tillman home came Angus Simmonds from Smith County in Western Kansas in the fall of 1873, and was employed by Grandfather Tillman to help care for the bountiful harvest that year. Christina helped wait on the family table and Father said the first day at noon, he was attracted by the handsome, rosy-cheeked girl, who happened to be serving the food at the table where he was seated. That evening he sought an introduction and found she was the youngest daughter of his employer, William Tillman. They became devoted to each other — a devotion that lasted throughout their lives. They were married at the Tillman home Apr. 14, 1875 by the Rev. Laycock of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and soon after went west to Smith County to the homestead which father had taken a few years before.

It required faith, courage and unflagging industry to meet and surmount the many difficulties that confronted the pioneers of that day and time. To me, my mother was always a heroic soul who faced hardship and disasters with a faith and courage that was inspiring to her family — always industrious and a marvel of energy — generous and kind-hearted. Her life was a benediction to her children who revere her memory.

Christina Simmonds passed away at her home Mar. 15, 1916 and sleeps beside her husband in the Cedarville Cemetery.

THE SONG—HOME ON THE RANGE

The now nationally famous song, *Home on the Range*, was written in 1873 by Dr. Brewster Higley, a pioneer settler, in his cabin on Beaver Creek in Section 7 of Pleasant Township, not far from Smith Center. At that time the song was entitled, *My Western Home*. The poem was first published by the *Smith County Pioneer* in 1873 and was set to music by Dan Kelly, local grist miller of Gaylord.

The writer's father knew Dr. Higley well. In fact, Dr. Higley often rendered medical assistance to the family. He was a somewhat eccentric character, had no family and lived alone. Rough and uncouth in appearance, he had the love of nature in his heart and the lilt of song in his soul.

The original song poem is presented herewith. Many additional verses have been written for this song and variations are to be found in editions put out by publishers in recent years. It is really one of the pioneer songs of Kansas. In early days, it became very popular throughout that section of the country for local gatherings, at dances, etc. The writer well remembers when he was a boy hearing his father and mother often sing the song.

HOME ON THE RANGE

Oh, give me a home where the buffalo roam
Where the deer and the antelope play,
Where never is heard a discouraging word
And the sky is not clouded all day.

Oh, give me the gale of the Solomon vale
Where light streams with buoyancy flow,
On the banks of the Beaver, where seldom if ever
Any poisonous herbage doth grow.

Oh, give me the land where the bright diamond sand
Throws light from its glittering stream,
Where glideth along the graceful white swan
Like a maid in her heavenly dream.

I love these wild flowers in this bright land of ours,
I love, too, the curlew's wild scream,
The bluffs of white rocks and antelope flocks
That graze on our hillsides so green.

How often at night, when the heavens are bright,
By the light of the glittering stars,
Have I stood there amazed and asked as I gazed
If their beauty exceeds this of ours.

The air is so pure, the breezes so light
The zephyrs so balmy at night
I would not exchange my home here to range
Forever in azure so bright.

CHORUS

A home, a home where the deer and the antelope play,
Where never is heard a discouraging word
And the sky is not clouded all day.

99 BENJAMIN LEIGHTON — MARGARET JANE PEPPARD SIMMONDS

192 i Samuel James, b. 3/30/1856 Halifax, N. S.; d. there 5/5/1865.

193 ii Letitia Jane, b. 2/18/1858 Halifax, N. S.; d. 1870 Independence, Iowa.

194 iii Sarah Elizabeth, b. 12/25/1860 Halifax, N. S.; m. William John Campbell Lyall 3/23/1878 Gaylord, Kans., b. 1/27/1848 Edinburgh, Scotland, graduate University of Edinburgh, emigrated to United States and settled in Kansas 1872, d. 4/22/1931 Athol, Kans. His brothers were prominent in the British government in India. Their children, all born Cedar, Kans.:

1 Margaret Isabel, b. 10/28/1880; m. John L. Smith 10/1/1899 Cedar, Kans. He d. 5/14/1931 Gaylord, Kans. Their children:

1 Lola, b. 6/29/1900.
2 Carrie, b. 5/14/1902.
3 Billa, b. 8/15/1906.
4 John, b. 12/28/1907.
5 Randall, b. 7/1/1908.
6 Walter, b. 6/30/1910.

2 Mabel Clara, b. 4/7/1882; m. Cornelius Adolphus Powell 11/20/1903 Cedar, Kans.; reside at Buhl, Idaho. He was b. 6/16/1880 Romeo, Mich. Their children:

1 Joseph William Condido, b. 10/5/1910 Springer, N. M.; m. Mary Mae Davis, Gallup, N. M., 12/8/1932. Their child: Clark LeRoy, b. 1/15/1934.
2 Clark Lyall, b. 9/20/1915 Cedar Bluffs, Kans.

3 Della Lee, b. 7/4/1884; m. Frederick R. Thomm 9/7/1904. Reside: Athol, Kans. Their children:

1 Rudy John, b. 10/11/1905 Kirwin, Kans.; m. Esther Suchland 11/15/1931. Their child: John Snyder, b. 12/19/1934.
2 Raymond Chastine, b. 7/6/1912 Athol, Kans.
3 Doris Aschbell, b. 5/31/1917 Athol, Kans.

4 David Roy, b. 5/1/1886; m. Della McMullen 10/21/1905 Athol, Kans., b. at Kirwin, Kans. 2/1/1888. Their children:

1 David Paul, b. 1/6/1907 Cedar, Kans.; m. Gwendolyn Lloyd, Athol, Kans. 8/2/1931.
2 Pansy Blossom, b. 8/20/1912 Athol, Kans.; m. Albert Henricks, Osborne, Kans. 1/4/1930. Their child: Lyalla Leonne, b. 7/21/1934.

5 Bessie Effie, b. 2/26/1889; d. 11/11/1918; m. (1) Charles Melvin Lovell 8/7/1907 Gaylord, Kans.; m. (2) Grover Bodle 6/15/1911. Their child: Benjamin, b. 4/5/1916 Gaylord.

6 Benjamin Franklin, b. 2/26/1891; m. Glenna Wymore at Omaha, Nebr. 6/18/1912; settled at Athol, Kans., and Durango, Colo. Their children, born Cedar, Kans.:

1 Eva Cornelia, b. 2/24/1914; m. William Henry Farren 11/15/1932 Buena Vista, Colo.
2 Roy William Campbell, b. 5/26/1915; m. 9/23/1933 Clarene Montgomery, Durango, Colo.

195 iv Amanda, b. 5/18/1862 Halifax, N. S.; d. 12/20/1929 Genoa, Nebr.; m. Winfred S. Moore 8/19/1882 Cedar, Kans., d. 5/17/1935 Monroe, Nebr. Their children:

1 Scott Edward, b. 4/14/1882 Cedar, Kans.; m. 6/28/1922 Minnie Emma Vogt. Their child: LeRoy Scott, b. 2/26/1923. Address: Monroe, Nebr.
2 Orice William, b. 9/9/1884 Cedar, Kans.; m. Goldie Altig. Their child: Leonard, b. 3/1917. Address: 3914 N. Stephens St., Spokane, Wash.
3 Leonard Bertram, b. 3/1/1886 Cedar, Kans.; m. at Cedar, Elma Awker, 1/21/1906. Their children: 1 Inez, b. 2/22/1907; 2 Harold, b. 7/22/1911. Address: Monroe, Nebr.
4 Claude C., b. 3/13/1888 Cedar, Kans.; m. Grace Bell Johnson 6/26/1912. Their children: 1 Vivian, b. 9/8/1913; 2 Glen, b. 1/14/1915; 3 Alice, b. 12/13/1917; 4 John, b. 4/11/1919; 5 Claude, Jr., b. 3/26/1922; 6 Benjamin, b. 9/7/1924; 7 Bonnie Jean, b. 2/15/1927; 8 Dolores Ann, b. 5/15/1929; 9 Patricia Lou, b. 1/4/1931; 10 Jerry Ray, b. 9/21/1934. Address: Monroe, Nebr.
5 Edna May, b. 5/25/1892 Cedar, Kans.; m. Delos Marshall 5/24/1911. Their child: Lester Winfield, b. 12/1/1912.
6 Frank Lester, b. 10/25/1895 Athol, Kans.; m. Ruby Viola Haskins 4/24/1919. Their child: Frank, Jr., b. 2/1/1920.

196 v Mary Ellen, b. 6/1/1864 Halifax, N. S.; m. Dwight Edward Marsh, 9/20/1879 Gaylord, Kans.; d. 7/2/1917. They settled at Noel, Mo., later at Sulphur Springs, Ark. Their children:

1 Ira J., b. 4/10/1881; d. 5/25/1931; m. Rosie Crites 11/16/1905.
2 Thomas James, b. 2/1/1883; m. Mary Arilla Williams, 2/26/1908, d. 8/11/1934. Reside: Sulphur Springs, Ark. Their children: 1 Robert Dwight; 2 Carl William; 3 Ethel Mae.
3 Alve, b. 7/28/1885; d. 4/1/1887.
4 Nora Mandia, b. 9/22/1887; d. 11/28/1918; m. Lee Albert Abercrombie 9/23/1907. Their children: 1 Forrest; 2 Clarence Elbert; 3 Ella Bell.
5 Maude Mae, b. 7/19/1891; m. John Wilson Williams 9/25/1907; he d. 1/11/1932. Their child: Thelma Opal.

197 vi Eliza, b. 4/2/1866 Halifax, N. S.

198 vii Harriet Maria, b. 1/18/1868 Independence, Iowa; m. 2/17/1893 George Shellman of Noel, Mo. Reside: Noel, Mo. Their children:

1 Bertha Elizabeth, b. 8/22/1895; m. 1/4/1920, Asbury Martin Stevens. Their children:

1 Georgia Louise, b. 7/11/1921.
2 Martin Albert, b. 11/23/1923.
3 Wanda Lee, b. 12/10/1926.
4 Perry Edward, b. 1/13/1930.

2 Perry Franklin, b. 5/4/1897; m. 1/28/1922 Loye Miller. Their children:

1 Roy Kenneth, b. 12/6/1922.
2 George Price, b. 7/17/1927.
3 Meta Maxine, b. 11/30/1929.

199 viii George William, b. 12/12/1869 Independence, Iowa; d. there 1871.
200 ix Edna May, b. 11/12/1871 Independence, Iowa. While residing with her sister Sarah near Cedar, Kans., Edna May was stolen by a band of gypsies in 1880. The family searched for many years but no trace of her was ever found.

Margaret Jane Peppard was born July 4, 1832 in Londonderry, N. S., daughter of Hannah (Burris) Peppard and Charles Peppard, who died 1834. After his death his widow, Hannah Burris Peppard married William Henry Simmonds Sept. 25, 1838, who adopted his stepdaughter Margaret Jane Peppard. She was married to Benjamin Leighton at Halifax, N. S., about 1855.

In 1867 they traveled to New York by steamer, thence by way of the Erie Canal and Great Lakes to Chicago, and from there to Independence, Iowa, joining other members of the Simmonds family. Here they resided until Benjamin Leighton's death in 1871. Mrs. Leighton and the children then migrated to Kansas, joining the other members of the Simmonds family. She married J. M. McKee at West Union, Fayette Co., Iowa, Aug. 4, 1873. She died July 28, 1885 at Cedar, Kans.

SIXTH GENERATION

110 COLONEL RALPH BERNARD SIMMONDS — EMMA FLORENCE GOLDMAN

201 i James Cecil, b. 8/15/1905.
202 ii Mary Frances, b. 4/3/1914; m. John Clarendon Ratchford Worrell 6/5/1934.
203 iii Ralph Leo, b. 4/3/1914.

Colonel Ralph Bernard Simmonds was born at Dartmouth, N. S., July 14, 1876; married Emma Florence Goldman of Toronto, Canada, June 8, 1904. He was educated at Dartmouth, N. S., and at Halifax high school, took special courses of study under a private tutor and graduated from a commercial college. He then served business apprenticeship in the Union Bank of Halifax, and at eighteen entered his father's wholesale hardware store at Dartmouth as junior employee. Worked in every department of the business from errand boy to president of the company, including four years in charge of accounting department and six years as traveling salesman.

Commissioned as Second Lieutenant in the 66th Regiment Princess Louise Fusileers in 1897; later as Lieutenant Colonel. Placed in charge of the devastated area immediately after the disastrous explosion at Halifax, N. S., on Dec. 6, 1917. Policed the area and removed all dead bodies. Used all available help at hand, including Canadian soldiers and sailors, American naval detachments in Halifax at the time, etc. On completion of work,

sent plan of area to Ottawa with full report of fatalities, etc., and received thanks of Military Headquarters and letter of appreciation. Was then placed in charge of military relief in Halifax. This task consisted in finding shelter, food and clothing for the dependents of every Canadian soldier who suffered as a result of the explosion, whether such soldier was at home or overseas. This work, among other things, necessitated the placing of permanent repairs on one hundred and sixty-seven houses. Received high commendation from many quarters for this work.

Colonel Simmonds had been many times president of the Nova Scotia Rifle Association and has done perhaps more than any other person to promote this sport in the Province. Has attended national rifle meets at Ottawa for over thirty years and is a vice-president of the Dominion of Canada Rifle Association. Was appointed adjutant of the Canadian rifle team which visited England in 1913, and took part in the National Rifle Association meet at Bisley, at which time the King's prize was won by a member of the Canadian team (Private Hawkins). In 1933 was appointed Commandant of the Canadian Bisley Team. Is fond of outdoor life and greatly interested in fishing and hunting.

Succeeded to the presidency of the firm of James Simmonds, Ltd., in 1915, and gives close attention to his business, one of the largest and most successful wholesale hardware establishments in the Maritimes. Resides: 61 Edwards Street, Halifax, N. S.

111 DONALD MALCOLM FERGUSSON — LILLIE IRENE SIMMONDS

205	i	Alex. MacEachern, b. 5/26/1903, Dartmouth, N. S.; m. Hattie Morrison 10/1932.
206	ii	Helen Irene, b. 8/11/1905, Dartmouth, N. S.
207	iii	Malcolm Simmonds, b. Dartmouth, N. S. 2/3/1907; m. Evelyn Arnold 6/1933.
208	iv	Donald Elliot, b. 5/23/1911, Dartmouth, N. S.
209	v	Allen James, b. 11/24/1912, Dartmouth, N. S.
210	vi	Gavin Neil, b. 4/13/1914, Dartmouth, N. S.

Lillie Irene Simmonds was born Apr. 24, 1879 at Dartmouth, N. S.; married Donald Malcolm Fergusson of Dartmouth, May 26, 1902. They settled first at Dartmouth and in April 1921, at 6161 Sperling Street, Vancouver, B. C., Canada.

Donald Malcolm Fergusson was born Oct. 2, 1869 Colonsay, Scotland; died at Vancouver Apr. 15, 1924. He emigrated from Scotland, Mar. 31, 1890. With Acadia Sugar Refining Company of Halifax as chief analytical chemist until he removed to Vancouver in April 1921. Was active member of British, Canadian and American Chemical Societies and served as President of Nova Scotia Institute of Science. Was a lover of music and for many years choir master of the St. James Presbyterian Church at Dartmouth.

211 i Strathie Charles, b. 8/6/1900; m. Georgie Geddes of Old Barns, N. S.; settled at Portland, Me.
212 ii Harvey Trefeathen, b. 11/25/1902; m. Margaret Sweet.
213 iii Hollis Rae, b. 5/13/1904; m. Florence Tucker.
214 iv Edgar Marshall, b. 11/7/1905; physician, Truro, N. S.; m. Ella Ferrand, 2/11/1935.
215 v Alberta Lysle, b. 7/27/1907; d. 12/5/1907.
216 vi Lucy Ann, b. 8/14/1909; was graduate nurse, greatly devoted to her profession; d. 12/21/1932 of pneumonia; bur. at Old Barns, monument erected there as tribute of appreciation by doctors and nurses of Mountainside Hospital, Montclair, N. J., with whom she worked.
217 vii Douglas Scott, b. 6/26/1911; m. 7/1934 Rita Nelson of Green Oak, N. S.
218 viii Merle Elwood, b. 3/27/1913.
219 ix Florence Adelaide, b. 12/2/1914.
220 x Stanley Lawrence, b. 3/15/1917.
221 xi Roger Gordon, b. 5/5/1920.
222 xii Blanche Ina, b. 5/13/1921.
223 xiii Evelyn Hazel, b. 6/26/1924.

138 GEORGE CAMERON — JESSIE DOUGLAS

224 i Harriet Belle, b. 7/29/1868; m. Joseph Smiley of Saskatchewan. Their children:
1 Doris, b. 2/17/1909; m. William Green of Saskatchewan.
2 Martha, b. 1/4/1912.
3 Archibald, b. 12/31/1915.

225 ii Byron, b. 4/22/1872; d. 10/7/1918; m. Sarah Sweeney, b. 4/27/1873. Their daughter: Jessie Margaret, b. 5/24/1899; m. Paul Stafstrom of Waterbury, Conn. Their children: 1 Erma Jean, b. 4/19/1924; 2 Alice Louise, b. 4/20/1928.

226 iii Lydia Susan, b. 2/15/1874; m. Wm. McLellan Rose 12/28/1898, b. 4/23/1866. Reside: Urbania, Hants Co., N. S. Their children:
1 Kenneth Douglas, b. 10/24/1899; d. 11/22/1922.
2 Homer Willis, b. 2/14/1901, Windsor, N. S.; m. Muriel Creelman, b. 5/9/1909.
3 Jessie Louise, b. 9/21/1902; m. Matthew Peppard. Their child: Kenneth Muir, b. 6/21/1934.
4 Alice Ruth, b. 8/5/1904.
5 Cecil Cameron, b. 10/6/1908.
6 William Norman, b. 6/16/1915.

227 iv Douglas, b. 7/17/1880; m. Mary Ellen Dimock, b. 12/24/1885. Their children: 1 Herbert, b. 2/3/1909; 2 Floyd, b. 3/13/1910.

228 v John, b. 2/22/1886; m. Charlotte Burris, b. 8/27/1894. Reside: Urbania, Hants Co., N. S. Their children:
1 Chester, b. 11/10/1915.
2 Alma Gertrude, b. 9/24/1918.
3 Curtis Brenton, b. 2/20/1922.
4 William, b. 7/2/1924.
5 George Byron, b. 4/10/1926.

229 vi Ellen, b. 1/16/1888; m. Creighton Wallace, b. 10/27/1887. Their children:
1 George Merlin, b. 6/19/1909.

2 Georgie May, b. 6/13/1911; m. Raymond Parker. Their children: 1 Bernice Joyce, b. 5/11/1931; 2 Glenwood Claire, b. 8/6/1933.
3 Laurence, b. 2/1922; d. in infancy.
4 Kenneth, b. 2/1922; d. in infancy.
5 Allan Merlin, b. 9/27/1924.

230 vii Georgie, b. 7/3/1891; m. Roy McKenzie. Their children:
1 Gordon, b. 4/20/1912; m. Irene Ettinger. Their child: William Osbourne, b. 7/10/1934.
2 Jessie, b. 3/26/1918.

142 MATTHEW CREELMAN — JANE CAMERON

231 i Susan, b. Princeport, N. S., 9/19/1859; d. 8/19/1864.
232 ii Isabel, b. 2/16/1861, Princeport; d. there 10/10/1933; m. there Richard Alexander Bradley 11/27/1884, b. 2/16/1850 Princeport, d. there 7/5/1926. Their children:
1 Aubrey Creelman, b. 1/19/1886 Princeport; m. Anna Bliss McClure of Truro 9/25/1907, b. 11/21/1884 Truro. (Aubrey C. Bradley represented the Clifton Municipality as Councillor in the City Council.) Reside: Princeport, N. S. Their children, born in Princeport:
1 Elsie Jane, b. 7/6/1915.
2 Frederic Alexander, b. 7/8/1917.
3 Laura Isabel, b. 4/2/1919.
2 Hadley, b. 4/5/1893; m. Blanche Notting; no children.
233 iii Nancy, b. 10/22/1862 Princeport, N. S.; m. Hedley V. Phillips 2/16/1886; no children.

Matthew Creelman's great grandfather, Samuel Creelman, came from Ireland about 1728; coming to Nova Scotia in 1761. He removed from Cumberland Co. to Black Rock (Clifton) landing at Lockard's Point. He and his wife, Isabel Flemming, are buried in the cemetery in the woods back of the homes of John Simmonds and Matthew John Davis south of the Black Rock Road, Clifton, N. S. Samuel Creelman died about 1810.

Matthew Creelman was born Nov. 21, 1836 Princeport, N. S.; died there Nov. 29, 1910; married Jane Cameron at Urbania, N. S., July 29, 1858. She was born Urbania Apr. 5, 1833 and died Princeport, Mar. 6, 1922.

154 EDWARD R. BYERS — MARY RUTH McCURDY

234 i Walter Roach, b. 1/12/1911, Old Barns, N. S.
235 ii Wallace Gordon, b. 1/1/1914, Truro, N. S.
236 iii Hazel Christena, b. 8/24/1915, Old Barns.
237 iv Mary Roberta, b. 2/12/1930, Truro.

Mary Ruth McCurdy was born at Truro, N. S., May 5, 1884; graduated from the Normal College of Truro 1914. Received a Grade A Diploma and later received a McDonald Scholarship at the McDonald Institute, Guelph, Ontario, where she graduated with a diploma of proficiency in Rural Science. Taught school most successfully for five years. Collected historical data on

Truro Township. Entered the Historical Contest conducted by the Maritime Library Association for Historical Essays on Nova Scotia and was awarded third prize in the entire province and a substantial cheque donated by the Hon. F. B. McCurdy, author of two extensive family histories of the McCurdys in Nova Scotia. Mary Ruth McCurdy was married to Mr. Edward R. Byers at Truro, Mar. 26, 1910. The writer and his wife had a most enjoyable visit at their home in 1934, and Mrs. Byers was especially helpful in supplying considerable family data. Resides: 4 Picto Road, Truro.

Edward R. Byers was born 2/3/1881, New Annan, Colchester Co., N. S. Farmer, settled at Old Barns, N. S. Descended from Scotch settlers who came from Annandale, Scotland. His maternal ancestors emigrated from Scotland in 1814 on what was known as the "Starved Ship."

163 BENJAMIN F. TILLMAN — MARCIA ELLEN GODDARD

238 i Marcia Edith, b. 11/9/1890 Marysville, Kans.
239 ii Benjamin A., b. 6/3/1892 Blue Springs, Nebr.; d. 2/16/1918 Junction City, Kans. Buried in cemetery, Manhattan, Kans.

164 SAMUEL HAUGH — AMORETT MAY GODDARD

240 i Ellsworth Nelson, b. 3/17/1891 Kensington, Kans.; d. 9/9/1924 Gretna, Kans.; m. Blanche Baker 6/4/1919 Philipsburg, Kans. Their children:

1 Loren Ellsworth, b. 5/18/1920 Gretna, Kans.
2 Myrna, b. 9/1921.
3 Wendall, b. 10/2/1922.
4 Melva, b. 12/8/1924.

241 ii Lee S., b. 4/19/1893 Athol, Kans.; m. Margaret Neilson 11/27/1929 Phillipsburg, Kans. Their child: Doris Lorraine.
242 iii Cecil Goddard, b. 10/10/1897 Agra, Kans., m. Elsie Coombs 1/25/1920 Phillipsburg, Kans.
243 iv Arthur Raymond, b. 8/18/1899 Agra, Kans.

166 ORLIN H. HINMAN — EDITH ELIZABETH GODDARD

244 i Nelson Frank, b. 12/27/1902 Kensington, Kans.; m. Matilda Norveak, 2/3/1925 Kensington.
245 ii Winifred Blanche, b. 9/12/1909 Kensington, Kans.; m. Robert Frost, 5/3/1930 Esbon, Kans.
246 iii Amy Marie, b. 7/12/1919, Esbon, Kans.

168 WILLIAM WESLEY SIMMONDS — SIGOURNEY N. HODSON

247 i Raleigh Neal, b. 12/10/1889 Cedar, Kans., educated Caldwell High School, Caldwell, Idaho; m. Ethel Bell, 5/16/1912, Caldwell. Reside: Dietrich, Idaho. Their children:

1 Ross Neil, b. 8/12/1915 Caldwell, Idaho; student Gooding College, Idaho.
2 Deloris, b. 4/17/1919 Fayette, Idaho.

248 ii Norma, b. 9/8/1900; educated Intermountain Institute, Weiser, Idaho; College of Idaho, Caldwell; Kansas State Teachers College, Emporia, Kans. Member National Alpha Sigma Tau Sorority. High School Teacher four years. She m. Dr. Horace Cate Fowler, 6/12/1929 Reno, Nev. Reside: Martinez, Cal. Their child: Helen Diane, b. 2/5/1932 Martinez.

William Wesley Simmonds was born Mar. 17, 1868 La Crosse, Wis.; married (1) Sigourney N. Hodson, Mar. 19, 1889 Cedar, Kans. She died July 19, 1910 Caldwell, Idaho. First settled on farm near Cedar; in 1898 removed to Caldwell, Idaho, where they engaged in farming. William Wesley Simmonds married (2) Mrs. Eliza R. Smith, Oct. 7, 1925 at Caldwell where they reside.

169 EDGAR B. CAIN — CORA BELLE SIMMONDS

249 i Golda Belle, b. 12/2/1892 Cedar, Kans.; m. George R. Peck, 7/25/1908 Abilene, Kans. Their children, all born Abilene:
1 Harry Dale, b. 7/26/1911.
2 Bruce Edward, b. 9/3/1914.
3 James Gordon, b. 2/28/1917.

250 ii Nina Mae, b. 3/10/1894 Cedar, Kans.; m. Edgar Poe De Hart, 10/29/1919 Abilene, Kans. Their children, born Abilene: 1 Donald Dean, b. 6/2/1922; 2 Robert Wayne, b. 11/3/1925.

251 iii Eva Grace, b. 12/22/1897 Abilene, Kans.; m. there Edwin D. Snider 5/27/1923.

Cora Belle Simmonds was born Mar. 15, 1870 Independence, Iowa; married Edgar B. Cain Feb. 27, 1889 Cedar, Kans., born Dec. 17, 1867 Wisconsin. Reside: Abilene, Kansas.

170 CHARLES T. COLE — LUCY ANN SIMMONDS

252 i Carl Edward, b. 10/30/1890 Hiawatha, Kans.; d. 3/11/1891 Cedar, Kans.

253 ii Inez Gertrude, b. 3/17/1892 Cedar, Kans.; m. Clarence Elmer Mahin, 2/24/1909 Smith Center, Kans. Their children, born Cedar:
1 Viola Pauline, b. 12/5/1909; d. 1/30/1914 Cedar, Kans.
2 Clarence Edward, b. 12/25/1910; d. 2/20/1914 Cedar, Kans.
3 Virginia Irene, b. 3/4/1915.

254 iii Cecil Edward, b. 6/27/1895, Abilene, Kans.; m. Edna Irene McCormick, 9/20/1916 Smith Center, Kans. Their children, born Cedar, Kans.: 1 Iola Elizabeth, b. 6/9/1920; 2 Kathleen Yvonne, b. 11/22/1921.

255 iv George M., b. 5/7/1897 Cedar, Kans.; m. there (1) Pearl A. Young, 2/10/1916. Their children, born Cedar, Kans.: 1 Charles Thomas, b. 9/15/1917; 2 Arden Clarence, b. 10/13/1920.
George M., m. (2) Opal Richardson, 9/8/1928 Smith Center, Kans. Their child: Darlene Viola, b. 12/9/1929, Portis, Kans.

Lucy Ann Simmonds was born May 5, 1872 at Independence Iowa. She married Charles T. Cole, Nov. 25, 1889, Cedar, Kans. He was born Nov. 5, 1868 Hopkins, Mo. Reside: Cedar.

172 SOLOMON L. CROWN — MARTHA MARIE SIMMONDS

256 i Winton Lloyd, b. 4/7/1921.
257 ii Ellen Irene, b. 3/14/1922.
258 iii Lauren Joseph, b. 3/7/1923.
259 iv Ila Margaret, b. 4/7/1925.
260 v Norma Marie, b. 9/17/1927.
261 vi Myron Lee, b. 2/20/1930.
262 vii Joy Elaine, b. 11/6/1931; d. 11/6/1931.
263 viii Mildred Eleanor, b. 11/21/1932. All the above were born in Agra, Kans.

MARTHA MARIE SIMMONDS was born Aug. 1, 1896 Cedar, Kans.; married Solomon L. Crown June 23, 1920. Reside: Agra Kans.

173 LOYAL BAKER SIMMONDS — RENA MARIE TUXHORN

264 i Alice Ellen, b. 2/1/1922.
265 ii Alma Marie, b. 8/14/1923.
266 iii Loyal Lyndon, b. 8/16/1925. All the above were born in Gretna, Kans.

LOYAL BAKER SIMMONDS was born Mar. 16, 1898 Cedar, Kans.; married Rena Marie Tuxhorn Mar. 16, 1921. Reside: Gretna, Kans.

174 HARVEY OWEN KING — GEORGIA MARGARET SIMMONDS

267 i Norval Owen, b. 9/8/1923.
268 ii Mary Ellen, b. 3/12/1925; d. 4/6/1925.
269 iii Martin Leroy, b. 8/21/1926.
270 iv Ruth Marie, b. 11/19/1928.
271 v Eugene Austin, b. 1/30/1931.
272 vi Phyllis Ann, b. 6/21/1933. All the above were born in Agra, Kans.

GEORGIA MARGARET SIMMONDS was born Jan. 13, 1904 Cedar, Kans.; married Harvey Owen King Oct. 25, 1922. Reside: Agra, Kans.

175 ALBERT OMAR SIMMONDS — AGNES ROSA SCHOONOVER

273 i Alberta June, b. 7/8/1928 Agra, Kans.
274 ii George Archie, b. 5/9/1931 Agra.
275 iii Walter Le Vorn, b. 4/27/1934 Agra.

ALBERT OMAR SIMMONDS was born Nov. 4, 1905 Cedar, Kans.; married Agnes Rosa Schoonover Sept. 17, 1927. Reside: Agra, Kans.

177 JAMES FRANK COLE — NANCY ROSALIE SIMMONDS

276 i Albert Ray, b. 1/7/1890 Cedar, Kans.; m. (1) Ruth Weltmer 6/21/1920 Smith Center, Kans.; m. (2) Ida May Van Ausdal, 10/26/1926 Athol, Kans. Their child: Mildred Collen, b. 11/11/1929 Smith Center, Kans.

277 ii Margaret Mildred, b. 12/3/1894 Cedar, Kans.; m. Floyd Ernest Lull, 6/11/1919 Smith Center, Kans., Vice Pres. Smith County State Bank, Smith Center. She is a member of the D. A. R., National Registration No. 297,004, Sarah Stewart Chapter. Reside: Smith Center. Their children:

1 Barbara Viola, b. 7/5/1921.
2 Linton Cole, b. 8/11/1923.
3 Janet Lee, b. 2/1/1928.

278 iii John Lee, b. 4/19/1899 Cedar, Kans.; m. Ellen Kenny 12/6/1930 San Francisco, Cal.

279 iv Marion Everett, b. 4/7/1908 Cedar, Kans.; m. Genevieve Williams, 3/3/1929 Downs, Kans.

Nancy Rosalie Simmonds was born Sept. 20, 1871 at Lodi, Wis.; married James Frank Cole Apr. 1, 1888 Cedar, Kans. He was born at Bedford, Iowa, Dec. 21, 1866. Reside: Smith Center, Kans. Their Golden Wedding Anniversary was celebrated by a host of relatives and friends at the Smith Center home in 1938.

178 ALBERT WILLIAM SIMMONDS — ANNA MYRTLE WHITE

280 i Esther Ruth, b. 3/25/1897 Cedar, Kans.; m. Walter Johnson, 8/18/1915 Beatrice, Nebr. Reside: Boulder, Colo. Their child: Lorraine Francis, b. 8/3/1918 Beatrice, Nebr.

281 ii Gyra Pauline, b. 9/18/1898 Cedar, Kans.; m. Fred Stoll 11/26/1921 St. Joseph, Mo. Reside: Beatrice, Nebr. Their child: Susannah Louise, b. 12/23/1930 Beatrice.

Albert William Simmonds was born Jan. 3, 1876 on a farm near Cedar, Kans.; married Anna Myrtle White Dec. 25, 1895 Gaylord, Kans.; d. 5/30/1939, Denver, Colo. She was born Jan. 10, 1878 at Whitewater, Ind. (Daughter of Henry S. White, born Apr. 2, 1844 Whitewater; died Sept. 22, 1928 Beloit, Kans., and Mary Ann Wolf, born Dec. 15, 1846, Franklin, Ohio; died Aug. 16, 1931, Denver, Colo. They were married May 11, 1867 Bethol, Ind.) Engaged in the furniture business at Denver, Colo. Reside: 536 Gilpin Street.

179 EDMOND EDWARD LEONARD PHILLIPS — BERTIE COWEN

282 i Robert Leonard, b. 8/14/1904 Buena Vista, Colo.; m. Olive Childs, 1/23/1928 Ogden, Utah. Their children born Lehi, Utah:

1 Rosemary, b. 12/12/1928.
2 Douglas Robert, b. 5/13/1930.
3 Jo Ann, b. 7/16/1932.
4 James Childs, b. 10/6/1935.

BOS
PUB
LIBRARY

Frank William Simmonds
and
Margaret Dale Simmonds
Taken 1900

Their Children
Helen Francis, Lillis Dale and
Lois Christine
Taken 1911

283 ii Norma Marie, b. 12/12/1906 Salida, Colo.; m. Frank L. Holmes, 7/20/1925 Farmington, Utah. Reside: Springville, Utah. Their children, all but first born Springville, Utah:

1 Bertie Ellen, b. 10/19/1926 Salt Lake City, Utah.
2 Della Mae, b. 5/21/1928.
3 Leo Lamar, b. 6/10/1930.
4 Carol Jean, b. 4/14/1933.

284 iii Clifford Edmond, b. 2/28/1909 Salida, Colo.; m. Arlys Searson of Green River, in Idaho, May 1936; address: Green River, Utah.

285 iv Ernest Clyde, b. 9/6/1914 Delta, Utah; Educated Colorado State College; m. 2/36 Thelma Custer; address: R. 1, Salida, Colo.

Edmond Edward Leonard Phillips married Pelina Letitia Ann Stithern in 1899 at Hotchkiss, Colo. She was born 1/30/1883 Creston, Iowa; d. 11/1/1899 at Whitewater, Colo. In 1903, m. at Salida, Colo. to Bertie Cowen, b. 11/13/1876 at Milan, Ind.; d. 2/22/1917 at Delta, Utah; bur. at Salida. In Oct. 25, 1936 married at Crawford, Colo. to Sarah Alice Stithern, b. 11/29/1884 at Osceola, Iowa.

184 PHILIP EDWIN MASSARD — LENORA LINA PHILLIPS

286 i Philip Edwin, Jr., b. 10/17/1907; d. 3/1912.

287 ii Laurena Harriet, b. 6/23/1911, graduated Colorado Teachers College, 1933, degree A.B.; Teacher.

288 iii Nina Ethelyn, b. 1/31/1917; graduated Colorado Teachers College, 1938.

289 iv Frank Edward, b. 12/12/1919 Salida, Colo.; graduate of Salida High School.

290 v Virginia Marie, b. 7/21/1926 Salida, Colo.

Philip Edwin Massard married Lenora Lina Phillips 1/7/1907. She was born Feb. 22, 1889 at Springer, N. M. He was born Apr. 4, 1887 Salt Lake City, Utah. His parents were natives of Switzerland. They reside at Salida, Colo.

185 FRANK WILLIAM SIMMONDS — MARGARET DALE BOUGHMAN

*291 i Lillis Dale, b. 12/4/1901 Gaylord, Kans.; m. Daniel Howard Moreau of Flemington, N. J., 9/25/1926 New York City.

*292 ii Helen Francis, b. 1/9/1904 Mankato, Kans.

*293 iii Lois Christine, b. 5/9/1910 Mankato, Kans.; m. William James Kinnamon of Easton, Md., 4/8/1933, North Tarrytown, N. Y.

Frank William Simmonds was born Mar. 16, 1876 on his father's homestead in Harvey Township, Smith Co., Kans., where he spent his boyhood days and "broke" the prairie sod on his father's farm with a primitive "grasshopper" breaking plow. For several years attended the country schools held in a sod house with dirt floor, benches for seats, and thatched sod roof supported by a huge ridge pole. The local school was known as the Silver Ridge or Simmonds School district. Attended the

Smith Center High School; graduated in 1902 with degree of Bachelor of Science, from the Salina, Kans. Normal University, later received degree of Master of Science; graduate summer work University of Kansas.

Began teaching country schools at age of eighteen, was principal Cedar and Gaylord Schools; superintendent Mankato, Kans., schools 1902-13. Prepared and published a school text on Physiology 1904. President Northwest Kansas Teachers Association 1904-05. Member of County Board of Teacher's Examination. Member Kansas State Board of Education 1909-13. Conductor of numerous county teachers institutes; organized and managed a circuit of summer chautauquas, 1906-13.

Supervised for the C.R.I. & P.R.R. the organization of several train-loads of Kansas teachers attending the St. Louis World's Fair, 1904. Superintendent of Lewiston, Idaho Schools 1913-1920. Installed at Lewiston, 1913, one of the first "Junior High Schools" in the United States, based on the 6-3-3 plan (6 years elementary, 3 years junior high school, 3 years senior high school). [See 1916 Report of United States Department of Education.] Instructor summer sessions of University of Idaho on Junior High School Administration. Served as member of Idaho State Council of Defense, and Food Administrator Nez Perce County during the World War. Conductor Northern Idaho Teachers Institutes. President Idaho State Teachers Association 1920. Member of Staff Governor of Kentucky with rank of Colonel; Manager Eastern District Chamber of Commerce of United States, 1920-23; deputy manager American Bankers Association since 1923. Secretary National Code Authority for Bankers under N.R.A., 1934-35.

Author: brochures on Banking and Bank Management; Interbank Relations; State Banks and the Federal Reserve System; Organization and Operation of Regional and City Clearinghouse Associations and Credit Bureaus; Survey of State Banking Departments; Standardization of Bank Checks; Interest on Deposits; edited Volume of Studies in Bank Management, also, Volume of Proceedings of Regional Bank Management Conferences.

Member: Academy of Political Science; Institute of American Genealogy; Pi Gamma Mu Fraternity; Mason 32°; Shriner. Clubs: Orienta Beach; Briar Hills Golf; Western Universities, New York. (See *Who's Who in America.*)

Residence: 32 Pennsylvania Ave., Flemington, N. J. Married (1) Margaret Dale Boughman, Smith Center, Kans. She was born Cambridge, Ohio, Jan. 11, 1879; died Dec. 2, 1922. He married (2) Clara Blanche Burns of New York City, June 8, 1927, born at Cora, Smith Co., Kans., Nov. 24, 1887; died Apr. 30, 1938.

Margaret Dale Boughman was born at Cambridge, Ohio,

Margaret Dale (Boughman) Simmonds and baby Christine, 1910

OSTON
UBLIC

Christine, Lillis and Helen Simmonds on their favorite pony, Charlie
Lewiston, Idaho, 1914
This picture appeared on the cover page of the National Playground Magazine

Jan. 12, 1879. Daughter of James Duke Boughman (b. Guernsey Co., Ohio, Feb. 2, 1851; d. Yuma, Colo., Oct. 7, 1913) and Ida Belle Lloyd Boughman (b. July 25, 1852 Cambridge). They were married at Cambridge, Dec. 30, 1875. James D. Boughman was bridge contractor and mason. In 1883 removed to Cedarville, Kans., and there farmed and conducted a general merchandise store. In 1899 the family removed to Smith Center, Kans., residing there until 1911 when they removed to Yuma, Colo., homesteading there. After James Boughman's death in 1913, Mrs. Boughman built a home in Yuma where she resides.

Mrs. James Duke Boughman's parents were Walter and Josephine Dunning Lloyd. They were married at West Alexandria, Va., 1850. Josephine Dunning's parents were William Dunning (1799-1875), and Jane (Makey) Dunning (1800 [?]-1834).

Margaret Dale Boughman was educated in the Cedarville public schools, and the Salina, Kans. Normal University. Taught in the county schools and later was primary teacher in the Cedarville and Gaylord grade schools. On June 8, 1900, at her parents' home in Smith Center she was united in marriage with Frank W. Simmonds; Rev. Dwight Platt, Pastor of the Congregational Church, officiating.

Mrs. Simmonds early in life became an active member of the Christian Church and maintained this interest until her death at Verona, N. J., Dec. 2, 1922, following an attack of influenza, which was epidemic in 1920.

The memory of her wholesome philosophy of life, her inspiring, cheerful personality and unselfish devotion to her family will always remain with them as a beautiful benediction.

Her mother, Ida Belle (Lloyd) Boughman, recently, at the age of eighty-six, wrote an interesting family reminiscence which the writer takes pleasure in presenting.

Yuma, Colorado

November, 1938

In the early '30s, three little girls lost their mother by death. Their father, William Dunning, placed them in the care of a maiden sister of their mother, Margaret Mackey by name. Her home was with an aunt, the wife of Squire Hamilton. They lived on Ginger Hill, a small inland village on the national turnpike, between Washington, Pennsylvania, and Monongahela City. The old squire and wife were staunch United Presbyterians, the children were well trained, not allowed to be noisy on the Sabbath Day. Shades were kept down on front of house, children could amuse themselves in back yard if quiet. In case any misdemeanor they were punished by coming in and studying their catechisms.

One day they went out slyly to where apples had been buried. The older one, Eliza, got a hoe and began scraping in the dirt. Josephine spied a red apple and jumped for it in time to get it and got a lick from the hoe. Of course she cried and was chastized for getting apples on the Sabbath Day, but the only punishment was their catechism.

Uncle Squire and Auntie (as they were called by every one) were quite old and never had a child of their own, and found the little ones very mischievous at times. One day they thought they would wind the clock, an old grand-

father's clock, which stood on the floor and reached to the ceiling. One of them got on a chair, opened the glass door, put in the key and began to wind, when they heard some one coming. She slammed the door on the key. They did many little things that caused them trouble.

Time passed and the father married Rebecca McCombs and took the children home, and they had a good mother again. In after years, the girls married. Eliza married Matthew Wilson, was left a widow at eighteen. Margaret married Isaac McCullough. They had one child. The youngest, Josephine, married Walter Lloyd and became my mother. We lived near Wheeling, West Virginia during the Civil War. Well do I remember the soldiers marching to Wheeling in their blue uniforms with brass buttons. Later our family moved back to Pennsylvania and to Ginger Hill where still lived old Auntie and Aunt Margaret, Uncle Squire having gone to the Great Beyond.

I often went to visit them when out of school. I would sit on a stone at Auntie's feet and hold her ball of yarn as she knit about all the time. Not a family around but had stockings and socks that she made. She did nothing in the way of work but when Aunt Margaret wound the clock she would toddle over and put her hand under the weights to steady them as they were wound up they hung on cords and were very heavy. She was quite aged by now, hair the color of silver. My one regret is that I did not get ages or dates, as I held the yarn she would tell me of her younger days; one that interested me very much was when she was a little girl at home with her parents, George Washington would often come from Washington, Pennsylvania, to Pittsburgh, on the turnpike, and would always stop with her father, take dinner or stay all night; often take her on his knee and talk to her.

In telling me about it, she asked did you ever see a picture of him? I said I had. Well, that is just how he looked. He wore a three cornered hat, had short pants, and wore silver knee buckles and always rode a white horse.

Another thing she told me was amusing. After years, when she was married and lived at Ginger Hill, the squire was called on to marry a couple — a widow neighbor and man came to be married. After stating their errand, Uncle said, I will go across to bring a witness from the other house (where lived two nephews and their sister) John and Doc Hamilton.

While he was gone, the bride-to-be seemed anxious for them to come back, and wondered why the delay, Auntie said. She must have smiled as the lady said, "Oh, you needn't laugh, Mrs. Hamilton, for it is a very serious thing to get married." She went again to the window and said, "I do wish they would come for I left my bread in the oven, and am afraid it will burn."

Now, we moved to Ohio later, and I never heard from them again. It is likely my mother knew but I being young did not know. Well, I spent a good many days with them before we left.

Ida B. Boughman

Clara Blanche (Burns) Simmonds was born Nov. 24, 1887 on her father's homestead near the village of Womer, Kans., ten miles north of Smith Center. In 1894 her family removed to Missouri where she was educated in the public schools at Rich Hill; attended the Warrensburg State College, taught school and was assistant editor of the Rich Hill newspaper. After the death of her father in 1914, her mother and other members of the family settled at Lewiston, Idaho. She was graduated from the Lewiston State Normal School, was principal of the Lewiston grade schools and later supervisor of the rural training schools of the Lewiston State normal; then for several years was instructor in the Bentley private school, New York City; was graduated from Teacher's

College, Columbia University in 1927, with degree of B. of S. Married Frank W. Simmonds, June 8, 1927. They removed to Philipse Manor, North Tarrytown, and built an attractive, comfortable home in that beautiful historic village. Here some of the happiest years of our life were spent, but the angel of death called her Apr. 30, 1938, and with a pleasant smile and a gentle wave of her hand she left us for the unknown land. Perhaps the grief we feel in watching the light fade out of eyes that were always filled with love for us is the price we pay for having enjoyed the affections of a beloved one.

Mrs. Simmonds was richly endowed with a brilliant mind, a sympathetic heart, and a resourceful, helpful spirit that endeared her to her family and her legion of friends. She thoroughly enjoyed life and living, and constantly radiated good cheer, hope and courage to all who knew her. She was devoted to her home, husband and family — always kind and generous in thought and act. The attributes of the good, the true and the beautiful were inherently woven into her gentle, lovable nature. She daily translated the rugged realities of life into practical idealities, and her spirit richly merits the beatitudes of the life beyond the vale of earth. She sleeps in Prospect Cemetery, overlooking Flemington, N. J.

Blanche (Burns) Simmonds' family traces its lineage back through Colonial days to the Robert Burns family of Auld Ayr on the banks of Bonny Doon in Scotland, and to John Campbell, the second Duke of Argyle. She was the daughter of Theodore Scott Burns (1845-1914), a veteran of the Civil War and Mary Ann Armitstead Burns (b. 1850). She was compiling a thoroughgoing history of her ancestral lines when she was called. An outline of her ancestral lineage appears in Volume V of the *Compendium of American Genealogy* published by the Institute of American Genealogy, Chicago.

186 GEORGE AUGUSTUS SIMMONDS — IDA ELIZABETH REED

294 i Blanche Christina, b. 10/10/1899 Cedar, Kans.; d. 5/26/1930, at Cedar; m. Leonard Ira Chase 8/11/1926. Their child: Ira George, b. 9/27/1927 at Cedar.

George Augustus Simmonds was born June 11, 1878 on the old pioneer homestead obtained by his father from the government in 1872, located three miles north and one mile east of Cedar, Kans. Here he spent his boyhood days, attended the pioneer schools, held at first in sod houses; was a lover of nature, of fields, meadows and woodland. He purchased and settled first on his Grandfather Simmonds' farm in Harvey Township; later acquired and settled on what was known as the Jim Johnson farm on the Solomon River, adjoining the village of Cedar, this

farm having an abundance of timber. Was a successful farmer and stock-raiser; a public-spirited citizen, held many positions of trust and responsibility; school trustee, public road supervisor, town clerk, constable, justice of the peace, etc.

He was an upright, dependable man, kindly and considerate in his dealings with others. He had the happy faculty of being on friendly terms with all. As boys we farmed the old homestead, "broke" the prairie sod with a "grasshopper" breaking plow, sowed, tended and harvested the crops, broke the horses to ride and drive, milked the cows, churned the butter, gathered the eggs, fed the pigs, did the thousand and one chores incident to farm life, and on occasional half-day holidays hunted rabbits, quail and prairie chickens or played country-style baseball with neighboring boys — a thousand pleasant memories of boyhood days on the farm come to me as I pen these lines — and especially of brother George. He was one of the finest characters and had one of the most delightful natures I have ever known — generous, kindly and helpful always. He was a man, four-square, by every measurement. He died as he had lived, courageously and at peace with the world, at his home at Cedar, Kans., Apr. 3, 1927.

Married Ida E. Reed of Cedar, Kans., Sept. 25, 1898. She was born May 24, 1876 in Indiana; a teacher in public schools (daughter of David A. Reed, b. May 8, 1851, Indiana; died Cedar, Kans., Sept. 8, 1915, and Cynthia (Alvey) Reed, b. Feb. 28, 1853, Indiana, died Cedar, Kans., Jan. 22, 1887).

187 ELMER EDWIN SIMMONDS

Elmer Edwin Simmonds was born at the Grandfather Tillman home, near Marysville, Kans., Oct. 16, 1880. While we were driving the cattle home one evening on the farm in Smith Co., he ran in front of one of the cows and she tossed him up with her horns several feet in the air. He was stunned. We carried him to the house and he soon appeared all right except for some bruises. In a few days, however, he was taken ill and in a week or so the doctor pronounced his illness spinal meningitis. Doctors knew little about the treatment of this disease at that time. He suffered from terrific pains in the back of his head and neck. Nature released him from his suffering Nov. 19, 1884. He is buried besides his parents in the Cedar, Kans., cemetery.

188 ROY ELLSWORTH SIMMONDS — AMANDA C. HECHT

295 i Ivan Francis, b. 11/2/1909 Cedar, Kans.; graduate Athol, Kans., High School, State Teachers College, Hays, Kans.; Prin. Schools, Burr Oak, Kans.; m. Effa Margaret Gibson, 8/30/1934 Athol; reside Burr Oak. Their child: Dennis Dee, b. 6/19/1935, Athol.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

HOME OF FRANK W. AND BLANCHE SIMMONDS, TARRYTOWN, NEW YORK, 1935

Roy Ellsworth Simmonds was born on the Angus M. Simmonds homestead in Harvey Township, Smith Co., Kansas, May 24, 1887. Grew up on the farm; successfully engaged in farming and live-stock raising; now owns and resides on the old family homestead. Has served as school director, bank director; road supervisor, township constable, and filled other local offices. Address, R.F.D., Athol, Kans.

He married Amanda C. Hecht, Dec. 16, 1908 — Daughter of Conrad Henry Hecht of Cedar, Kans., born Will Co., Ill., Feb. 2, 1854; died Oct. 9, 1921, and Anna (Myer) Hecht, born Guttenberg, Clay Co., Iowa, May 31, 1861, died Apr. 1, 1923, married Auburn, Nebr., Mar. 1, 1878.

189 CLARENCE LEE SIMMONDS — HATTIE INEZ HUDSON

296 i Doris Lee, b. 3/21/1918 Athol, Kans.; d. 2/22/1922 Montrose, Kans.

297 ii Norris Rue, b. 7/22/1919 Formoso, Kans.; graduate of Colby High School; student of University of Nebraska.

Clarence Lee Simmonds was born on the family homestead near Cedar, Kans., Nov. 2, 1891; grew up on the farm; graduated from the Mankato, Kans., High School 1910; taught school. Took business course Lewiston, Idaho, 1913-1914. Soon after became railway telegrapher and train dispatcher, first at Athol and Formoso, Kans., and later at Colby, Kans., for the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, and the Missouri Pacific. Resides: 1160 West 4th Street, Colby, where he also has extensive farming interests

He married Hattie Inez Hudson of Athol, Kans., Oct. 17, 1916; b. 2/12/1893. Daughter of Samuel Hudson, born Beltsville, Ohio, Feb. 11, 1851; died Athol, Kans., Dec. 26, 1931, and Hannah Cordelia (Myers) Hudson, born Sandusky, Ohio, Sept. 18, 1853; died Athol, Kans., Dec. 29, 1916, married Dec. 25, 1871. They settled first in Iowa and in 1871 homesteaded in Lane Township, Smith Co., Kans. Lived at first in a sod dugout with fireplace, and bed made of buffalo hides stretched tight by stakes driven in the ground. Was buffalo hunter and freighted between Hastings, Nebr. and Junction City, Kans., by ox-team. Samuel was descended from John Hudson, Civil War veteran who was killed on the government boat "Sultana" which was destroyed near Memphis, Apr. 27, 1865.

191 LLOYD TILLMAN SIMMONDS — ELVA M. SUCHLAND

298 i Wayne Lloyd, b. 11/28/1916 Athol, Kans.; m. 6/11/1939 Nola Rhoena Davidson, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Davidson of Eldorado, Kans.

299 ii Merlin Thane, b. 2/23/1920, Athol.

Lloyd Tillman Simmonds was born on the family homestead April 7, 1896. Educated Athol High School and Hayes State Normal School. Taught several terms of school.

Married Elva M. Suchland, daughter of Martin and Alta Lowry Suchland of Smith Center, Kans. He was elected county superintendent of public schools in 1930 and served as superintendent several years, afterwards as principal of grade schools at Gaylord, Kans.; engaged in farming and live-stock raising near there.

SEVENTH GENERATION

291 DANIEL HOWARD MOREAU — LILLIS DALE SIMMONDS

300 i Elizabeth Dale Moreau, b. 7/29/1927.
301 ii Anne Clotilde Moreau, b. 5/23/1930.
302 iii Margaret Simmonds Moreau, b. 12/27/1932.
303 iv Janet Rhea Moreau, b. 3/3/1937. All the above were born in Flemington, N. J.

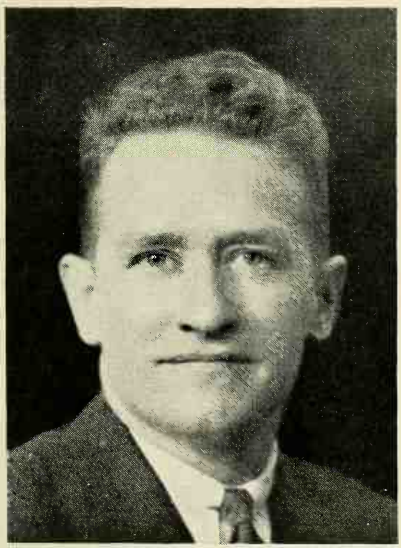
Lillis Dale Simmonds was born Dec. 4, 1901 Gaylord, Kans. The family removed in the fall of 1902 to Mankato, Kans., where her father was superintendent of schools for eleven years, and in 1913 to Lewiston, Idaho, where she attended the Junior-Senior High School, one of the first schools of its type in the entire country. In 1920 she was graduated. The family removed to Verona, N. J., where Lillis attended the Montclair State Normal School. In 1921 she entered the sophomore year at the University of Maryland, graduating with the degree of Bachelor of Science and with a state teacher's diploma. Member Kappa Kappa Gamma Sorority. She also attended several summer sessions at Columbia University, New York. From 1924-26 she was teacher of home economics in the High School, Flemington, N. J. Member Daughters of the American Revolution, Colonel Lowrey Chapter, New Jersey National No. 284-455, admitted Feb. 1, 1934.

She was married to Daniel Howard Moreau of Flemington, N.J., Saturday, Sept. 25, 1926 at her father's home, 620 West 116th Street, New York, by the Rev. William Miles Kieffer, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Llanerch, Pa. They have since resided at 41 Pennsylvania Ave., Flemington, N.J.

Daniel Howard Moreau was born July 1, 1898 at Freehold, N.J., and spent his boyhood days on the farm. He is the youngest of five sons of William Marshall Moreau (b. Oct. 8, 1852, d. Oct. 13, 1921, son of Peter James Moreau and Margaret McClees Moreau) and Elizabeth Gaunt Jones Moreau, married 3/17/1886 (she was b. May 9, 1862, d. June 5, 1925, dau. of Daniel Jones and Hannah Mariah Jones), all of Freehold.

Daniel Howard Moreau
Taken 1939

Lillis Dale (Simmonds) Moreau
Taken 1939



William James Kinnamon
Taken 1939

Lois Christine (Simmonds) Kinnamon
Taken 1939

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

The house in which Daniel Howard Moreau was born is now the property of his brother, William Rhea Moreau; it is known as "Clinton's Headquarters" because it served as headquarters from which Sir Henry Clinton directed the operations of the British forces at the time of the Battle of Monmouth.

The first of the Moreau family in America was Joseph, born in Tours, France, April 10, 1779, died in New York City, Feb. 3, 1845.

Joseph Moreau early became an orphan and was reared by an aunt, a very poor woman who did laundry work in the city of Tours. The times were extremely hard. One day young Joseph became so engrossed in fishing that a basket of clothes he was delivering were stolen, and when he reported the fact to his aunt she beat him mercilessly, tradition says, with a fire poker. Joseph fled and enlisted in the French navy, as a powder monkey, being yet in his early teens.

England, being disturbed by the turn of events in Republican France, was engaged in war with that country. The naval vessel on which Joseph Moreau was serving was captured and the crew imprisoned, but after several months of imprisonment Joseph and a friend, a big French-African watched their chance and escaped in a load of straw brought into the prison enclosure for bedding for the prisoners. The prison was separated from the mainland by a wide expanse of water. Weakened by long imprisonment, Joseph faltered in mid-stream but was helped to land by his Negro companion. They dried their scanty garments and under cover of darkness made their way to the wharves, intent on seeking passage on a merchantman. Fortune played in their hands and they met one John Bostwick, master of an American sailing vessel, who immediately signed the pair on, first advising young Joseph that thereafter his name would be "Joseph Brown." Joseph took to seamanship readily and for five years sailed with Captain Bostwick, a life-long friend. He retired as first mate of the ship, though hardly grown to full stature.

Joseph eventually became a merchant in New York City, dealing in "imported wines, liquers and table delicacies," at the Bowery and Bayard Street; his home was on the Bowery and he and his wife, Ann McClees (b. Dec. 17, 1790; d. Dec. 2, 1826) were communicants at St. Marks in the Bouwerie. Their third son, Peter James Moreau (b. Aug. 4, 1821; d. Dec. 3, 1880) was the father of William M. Moreau and grandfather of Daniel Howard Moreau. Peter's wife was also a McClees. Elizabeth Gaunt Jones, mother of Daniel, was of Welsh, English and Dutch descent.

Daniel Howard Moreau graduated in 1920 at Middlebury College, Middlebury, Vermont with the Bachelor of Science degree. Was for a short time employed by New York Telephone Company in New York City, and then went to the *Oneonta Star,*

Oneonta, N.Y. He resigned in the fall of 1921 to take employment with his uncle, the late Alexander L. Moreau, founder and publisher of *Freehold Transcript.*

In June, 1922, Daniel Howard Moreau and his uncle purchased as equal partners the *Hunterdon County Democrat,* county seat weekly published since 1825 at Flemington. In 1932 they bought *Frenchtown Star* at Frenchtown, N.J., which they renamed *Delaware Valley News.* In 1933, following the elder Mr. Moreau's death, Daniel Howard Moreau became sole owner of the two newspapers and has since continued to publish them.

Mr. Moreau served as president of the New Jersey Press Association in 1938. In 1927 he was appointed by Governor Harry A. Moore a member of the New Jersey State Board of Education to fill an unexpired term. He has since been reappointed twice. His present term will expire in 1945. Since 1930 Mr. Moreau has served as a director of the Hunterdon County National Bank of Flemington.

292 HELEN FRANCIS SIMMONDS

Helen Francis Simmonds was born 1/9/1904 Mankato, Kans. Attended grade schools at Mankato. In 1913 removed with her parents to Lewiston, Idaho, where she was graduated in 1920 from the Junior-Senior High School. In 1920 removed with her family to Verona, N. J., where she took special courses at the high school and cared for her invalid mother. In 1921 her family removed to Riverdale, Md., and she completed her sophomore year in 1923 at the University of Maryland. Member of Kappa Kappa Gamma Sorority.

Her mother having died, she took charge of the home for her father and sister Christine at 620 West 116th Street, New York City, and attended Columbia University, graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Science and received a teacher's diploma from Teachers College, June, 1926. During the following year took graduate work at Columbia University. From September 1927 to January 1928, she taught home economics in the High School, Pelham, N. Y. In January 1928, she resigned to complete her work for a master's degree at Columbia University which she received June 1930.

During the summer of 1929 she visited several European countries and upon her return she was elected instructor in clothing and costume design at Cornell University. Taught at Cornell University several years. In 1935 was elected instructor in clothing and costume design at the Michigan State College, East Lansing, Mich. Visited several South American countries during the summer of 1935. Resigned her work at Michigan State College in 1939 to be at home with her father.

Helen Francis Simmonds
Taken 1937

293 WILLIAM JAMES KINNAMON — LOIS CHRISTINE SIMMONDS

304 i William James Kinnamon, Jr., b. 8/8/1937 Flemington, N. J.

Lois Christine Simmonds, b. 5/9/1910 Mankato, Kans.; removed with her parents to Lewiston, Idaho in 1913; to Verona, N. J., 1920, then Riverdale, Md. Returned again to Verona. In 1923 entered the Horace Mann High School, New York City, and was graduated in 1927. Was graduated in June 1931 from the University of Maryland with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Member of Kappa Kappa Gamma Sorority. Received teacher's diploma. Majored in history. Was married to William James Kinnamon of Easton, Md., Apr. 8, 1933 at the home of her parents at North Tarrytown, N. Y., the Reverend Daniel Russell of the Presbyterian Church, New York City, officiating. They reside 6 Main St., Flemington, N. J.

William James Kinnamon was born Mar. 27, 1909 at Easton, Md. Was graduated from the Easton High School, and from the University of Maryland in 1930. The University of Maryland *Alumni News* of March 1935 states:

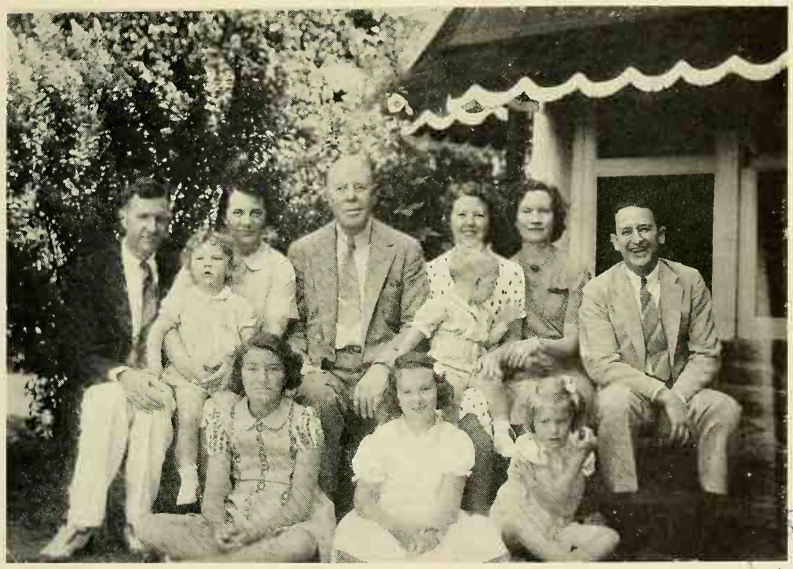
> William J. Kinnamon elected Bank Cashier. — William J. Kinnamon, '30, former lieutenant colonel of the R.O.T.C. was recently elected cashier of the Hunterdon County National Bank at Flemington, N. J. He succeeds a man who held the position for over forty years and who built up a deposit of over $3,000,000. Mr. William J. Kinnamon was one of the outstanding members of his class. His activities in college included participation in track, in which he won the varsity "M" three years, membership in the Student Government Congress, glee club, and in several honorary fraternities. The highest honor received was the citizenship medal awarded to that student who typified the best in citizenship. He graduated in business administration and was a member of Sigma, Phi Sigma, and O.D.K. fraternities. Following his graduation he was employed in the bank liquidation divisions of the department of the Comptroller of the Currency of the United States. Served there with distinction until he accepted the position of cashier of the Hunterdon County National Bank. He married Lois Christine Simmonds of North Tarrytown, New York, and they reside at 6 Main Street, Flemington, N. J.

He is a graduate of the Graduate School of Banking, conducted by Rutgers University of New Jersey and the American Institute of Banking of the American Bankers Association, July 2, 1937.

He is the son of William James Kinnamon, b. 4/5/1875, d. 11/21/1910, and Myra Grace Amelia Eileen (Bryan) Kinnamon, b. 7/29/1880 in Cherry Valley, Monroe Co., Pa. His paternal grandparents being George Franklin Kinnamon, b. 1/18/1842, d. 7/7/1915, m. Emma Virginia Chambers, she d. 11/24/1915. His paternal great grandparents being James Kinnamont and Ann —— of Talbot, Md., of English-Dutch descent, and the line traces back to Andrew Kinnamont recorded in the Maryland State records as taking deed to tract of land on the Eastern Shore

of Maryland, described as "Dundee Tract" in 1675. His maternal grandparents being Abraham Bryan, b. 12/18/1819, d. at his country estate, Rose Lawn, Talbot Co., Md., 10/1/1885 and Amelia Hummel Bryan, b. 6/11/1839, d. 1906.

Frank William Simmonds and Grandchildren
Margaret, Billy, Janet, Anne, Dale



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Frank William Simmonds, Children and Grandchildren

Back Row Left to Right: Howard Moreau, Dale Moreau, Frank W. Simmonds, Christine Kinnamon, Helen Francis Simmonds, William J. Kinnamon

Center: Janet Rhea Moreau, William J. Kinnamon, Jr.

Bottom: Elizabeth Dale Moreau, Anne Clotilde Moreau, Margaret Simmonds Moreau

Taken June, 1939, at home of Howard Moreau

Part II

OUTLINE OF ANCESTRAL LINES

Part II

OUTLINE OF ANCESTRAL LINES

Direct Ancestral Lines of FRANK WILLIAM SIMMONDS
From Compendium of American Genealogy
Published by The Institute of American Genealogy, Chicago

1 SIMMONDS, Frank William, b. Cedar, Kan., Mar. 16, 1876.
10 Samuel FREEMAN (d. ca. 1639), from Eng., 1630, in Winthrop's fleet; settled at Watertown; died in Eng. while on a visit for the transaction of business at his former home; m. Apphia—;
9 Dea. Samuel (1638-1712), dea., Eastham, 1676; rep.; m. 1658, Mercy Southworth (Constant[10], qv);
8 Constant (1669-1745), propr. of Pamet (Truro); treas., Truro; rep. Gen. Ct.; selectman, moderator; capt. militia; dea.; ruling elder; m. 1694, Jane Treat;
7 Robert (1696-1755), from Truro, Mass., to Canterbury, Conn.; m. 1722, Mary Paine;
6 Capt. Elisha (1731-1830), mariner; to Norwich Landing, Conn.; at Cornwallis, N. S., 1761, Amherst, N. S., 1770; refused to take Oath of Allegiance, settled at Half Moon, N. Y., 1787; m. 1752, Mary Vincent;
5 Elisha (1757-1813), Lubec, Me., to Valatie, N. Y., 1785, Worcester, N. Y., 1790; m. 1779, Lydia Reynolds;
4 Mercy Ann (b. 1797- d. 1867), m. 1st, 1816, James Scott SIMMONDS (1794-1817), of Truro, N. S. (John[5] [1750-1840] of Yorkshire, Eng., and Truro, N. S.);
3 William Henry (1817-1902), mariner from Truro and Londonderry, N. S., until 1848; ship builder at Thomaston, Me., until 1857; settled at La Grange, O., 1858; active in "Underground Railroad" movement at Oberlin, O., assisting slaves escape to Can.; mem. famous group of men designated as "The Squirrel Hunters of Ohio," composed of expert riflemen, organized to defend the Ohio River towns from rebel raids; Civil War vet.; settled at Cedarville, Smith Co. Kan.; 1872; m. 1838, Hannah (Burris) Peppard;
2 Angus MacDonald (2 below).

11 Richard TREAT (qv);
10 Robert (1624-1710), cdr.-in-chief in King Philip's War; dep. gov. of Conn., 1676-83 and 1698-1710; pres. United Colonies; opposed the union of the Conn. River and New Haven settlements and led the dissatisfied faction to N. J. and founded Newark, 1666; returned to Conn., 1672; gov. of Conn., 1683-98; m. 1st, 1645, Jane Tapp (d. 1703; Edmund[11], magistrate and asst. gov. of New Haven colony, m. Anna —);
9 Rev. Samuel (1648-1716/17), grad. Harvard, 1669; m. 1st, 1674, Elizabeth Mayo (bap. 1653-1696; Sam.[10]; Rev. John[11]);
8 Jane (1675-1729), m. Constant FREEMAN (8 above).

11 Stephens HOPKINS, Mayflower Pilgrim (qv);
10 Constance (1605-77), m. 1623/24, Nicholas SNOW (qv);
9 Mary (ca. 1630-1704), m. ca. 1650, Thomas PAINE (1612-1706), dep. Old Colony Ct., Plymouth, 1671; dep. Gen. Ct. at Boston; town clk., Eastham, treas. (Thos.[10] qv);
8 Elisha (1658-1735), of Barnstable, Mass.; to Conn., 1700; a founder Canterbury, 1703; town clk., selectman, rep. Gen. Assembly; m. 1685

Rebecca Doane (1668-1758; John[9], m. Hannah, dau. Edwd. Bangs, qv; John[10], qv);

7 Mary (b. 1695/96), m. Robert FREEMAN (7 above).

10 John WOODBURY (d. 1641/42), from Eng., 1624/25; settled at Beverly, Mass.; freeman, 1638; selectman, Salem; assessor, treas., dep. Gen. Ct.; m. 2d, ca. 1629, Ann, or Agnes—(d. 1672);

9 Lt. Peter (1640-1704), freeman, Beverly, 1667; selectman, juror, dea., dep., assessor; m. 2d, 1667, Sarah Dodge (ca. 1644-1726); Rich.[10] qv);

8 Sarah (1668-1747), m. 1689, Ens. Jonathan RAYMOND (1666-1745), of Beverly; deacon; rep. Gen. Assembly (John[9]);

7 Boanerges, or Benerges (1696-1746), of Beverly; m. 1723, Jemima Meacham;

6 Lydia (1736-1776-81), m. as his 1st wife, 1753, Capt. Nathaniel REYNOLDS (1730-1782 or 86), drowned; shoemaker; capt. in navy, Am. Rev. as well as master and cdr. of several privateers which made daring raids, upon British shipping (see Vol. V);

5 Lydia (d. 1847), m. Elisha FREEMAN (5 above).

5 Capt. John (Burrows) BURRIS (ca. 1750-1811), his ancestors from Northumberland Co., Eng. to N. Ire.; soldier, shipmaster; enlisted in the 59th Foot Regt., Boston, 1769, to N. S. 1770; m. ca. 1778, Hannah McClean (d. 1811);

4 Capt. Samuel (1780-1811), of Riverside, N. S.; killed by fall from his ship; m. 1805 Margaret Peppard (1782-1813; Laurence[5], of Londonderry, N. S., m. Mary McClean);

3 Hannah (1811-79), wrote name Burris; m. 1st, 1830, Charles Peppard (1805-33); m. 2d, William H. SIMMONDS (3 above);

2 Angus MacDonald SIMMONDS (1852-1927), of Cedarville, Kan.; born Warren, Maine, resided at La Grange, Ohio during Civil War period; in 1867 migrated west by ox-team to Independence, Iowa, and then to the frontier plains of Western Kansas; frontiersman, buffalo hunter; Indian skirmisher; homesteaded near Cedar, Smith County, 1872; built first stone house there and engaged in farming and stock raising; m. 1875 Christina Tillman (1855-1916); Wm.[3] (1813-87), from Niederschelden, Ger., 1849, settled in Dodge Co., Wis. 1850, in Marshall Co. Kan., 1861, m. 1838 Marianna Tillmann (1814-92), for issue see Vol. V.

1 m. June 3, 1900 Margaret Dale Boughman (Jan. 12, 1879-Dec. 2, 1922); dau. of James Duke Boughman of Smith Center, Kan., m. Ida Lloyd; issue:

1 Lillis Dale, b. Gaylord, Kan., Dec. 4, 1901; B. Sc., U. Md., '24; m. Sept. 25, 1926, Daniel Howard, son of William Marshall Moreau of Freehold, N. J. (issue: Elizabeth Dale; Ann Clotilde; Margaret Simmonds; Janet Rhea);

2 Helen Francis, b. Mankato, Kansas, Jan. 9, 1904; student U. Md.; B. Sc., Columbia U., '26; M. A. Columbia, 1928; instr. home economics, Cornell U., 1930-33, Mich. State Coll., 1933-1939;

3 Lois Christine, b. Mankato, May 9, 1910; B. A., U. Md., '31; m. Apr. 8, 1933, William James, son of William James Kinnamon, of Easton, Md. (issue: William James, Jr.)

1 m. 2d, June 8, 1927, Clara Blanche Burns (d. Apr. 30, 1938), for genealogy see Vol. VI.

1 B. Sc. Salina, (Kan.) Normal U., '02, M. S., 1903. Teacher; supt. schs., Mankato, Kan., 1902-13; supervised circuit of Chautauqua in Kan., 1903-13, and conductor of Teachers Insts.; mem. Kan. State Bd. of Edn., 1910-13; supt. schs., Lewiston, Ida., 1913-20; established at Lewiston, 1913, one of the first jr. high Schs. in the U. S.; dir. Nat. Edn. Assn., 1917-18; pres. Ida. State Teachers Assn., 1920; eastern mgr. Chamber of Commerce of U. S., 1920-23; sr. dep. mgr. Am. Bankers Assn., New York

1923–. Author of Gy. of the Simmonds Family of N. S., and the U. S. text book on Physiology, and numerous brochures on banking and bank management. Mem. State (Ida.) Council of Defense and U. S. Food Administrator, Nez Perce Co., Ida., during World War; mem. staff of Gov. of Ky. with rank of Col. (see *Who's Who in America*). Mem. I.A.G. (life), Acad. Polit. Science, etc. Republican. Mason (32°, Shriner), Odd Fellow, Elk. Clubs: Briar Hills Country; Orienta Beach. Home: 32 Pennsylvania Avenue, Flemington, N. J.

BURROWS - BURRIS FAMILY

1st Generation. JOHN BURROWS — HANNAH MCCLEAN

1 George, b. 1779; married and had children. He was a blacksmith; and lived in the Londonderry District for many years. He is thought to have left the Province about 1835 and settled in Ontario.

*2 Samuel, b. 1780; b. at Shubenacadie (now Riverside), N. S. He m. Margaret Peppard, daughter of Lawrence and Mary (McClean) Peppard of the Londonderry District, N. S., in 1805. They made their home on the southern part of the homestead. Captain Samuel Burrows was a mariner and trader. He owned two schooners, the "Elinor" and the "Nelly"; and was engaged in trading along the Bay of Fundy and other coasts of Nova Scotia and New England. His main business was in shipping plaster to New England. Early in December of 1811, probably at Maitland or at Windsor, N.S., he fell from the yard arm of his ship and struck on the bow of a small boat which was floating alongside, receiving a severe crushing injury of the chest. He was taken to his home and attended there by Dr. David B. Lynds of Truro, N.S., but died Dec. 9, 1811. (See Truro Court record of administration of his estate later in this chapter; also chart showing allotment of the parental real estate at Riverside, to their children.)

His widow Margaret and her children (Matthew, Hannah and Samuel) moved to her father's home at Great Village, N.S. After their mother's death there, early in 1813, Matthew lived with his Uncle, Lawrence Peppard, and Hannah and Samuel lived with their Uncle, William Peppard. In after life, these three children spelled their family name "Burris" which appears to be the Scotch-Irish equivalent of "Burrows" or "Burroughs," and the ancient form of the name, used as a place name in many parts of England and Ireland at the time of the Norman Conquest.

3 Mary, b. 1782; married Job Dart of Riverside, N.S., and had sons and daughters. George G. Campbell of Halifax is a descendant of this family and has collected considerable genealogical data.

4 Elizabeth, b. 1784; married Patrick Hay. Had at least one son, Patrick Hay, Jr.

5 Lettice, b. 1786; married Alexander Barclay (or Bartlet).

6 Hannah, b. 1788; d. in 1811; m. —— Forbes, believed to be a son of Robert and Lettice (McClean) Forbes of Old Barns, N. S. They had two children: Robert and Agnes.

7 John, Jr., b. 1792; m. Mary Peppard, sister of Margaret. They made their home at Green's Creek, Colchester County, and had sons and daughters.

8 Francis, b. 1796; m. (wife's name unknown) and had sons and daughters. Mr. Granville Burrows of Truro, N.S., is a descendant of Francis Burrows.

9 James, b. 1800; believed died of smallpox 1811.

10 William, b. 1802; believed died of smallpox 1811.
11 Thomas, b. 1805; he is said to have been tortured and killed by Indians while crossing the great plains, on his way to California in 1849.

(See Crown Deeds Records of Halifax, N.S., later in this chapter, which establish the order of birth of the children of John and Hannah Burris. The dates are approximate.)

Captain John Burrows, soldier, sailor and ship master, is believed to have enlisted at Boston, Mass., in the 59th Regiment of Foot in 1769 and came to Halifax, N. S., with the Regiment in 1770. He was descended according to the family tradition, from a family of that name, residing in "Northumberland, the Border Country or up near the Cheviat Hills," England. He or his immediate ancestors lived in Northern Ireland for a time. John Burrows, about the year 1775, was a resident in or about the Londonderry District of Nova Scotia where he was associated with a group of people from Northern Ireland, some of whom had come to Nova Scotia from New England. He settled on the Shubenacadie River at a place now called Riverside, on lands previously occupied and improved by Acadian French.

John Burrows was long engaged in seafaring. The tradition regarding his death is that he was master of a ship on a voyage to the West Indies, and on the homeward voyage, smallpox broke out on board and many of the crew died. He contracted the disease but lived long enough to reach Nova Scotia. His wife nursed him and contracted the disease. They both died in the early summer of 1811, and rest in the old cemetery adjoining the Burris-Dart homesteads at Riverside. The writer and Dr. M. G. Burris of Dartmouth visited the cemetery and found forty or fifty mounds and a few rough stone headstones, but the inscriptions had disintegrated and were all overgrown with underbrush — a dreary scene, bringing to mind the lines of Whittier:

> The dreariest place in all the land
> To death they set apart
> With little grace from Nature's hand
> And none from that of art.

It is thought that James and William, sons of John, Sr., died also at this time. There is a tradition "that many of the Burrows family on the Shubenacadie died from smallpox." (See copy of last will and testament of John Burrows, Sr., later in this chapter.)

He married about 1778 or 1779, Hannah McLean, the daughter of Samuel McClean of Londonderry, N. S.

2nd Generation. CAPTAIN SAMUEL BURRIS — MARGARET PEPPARD

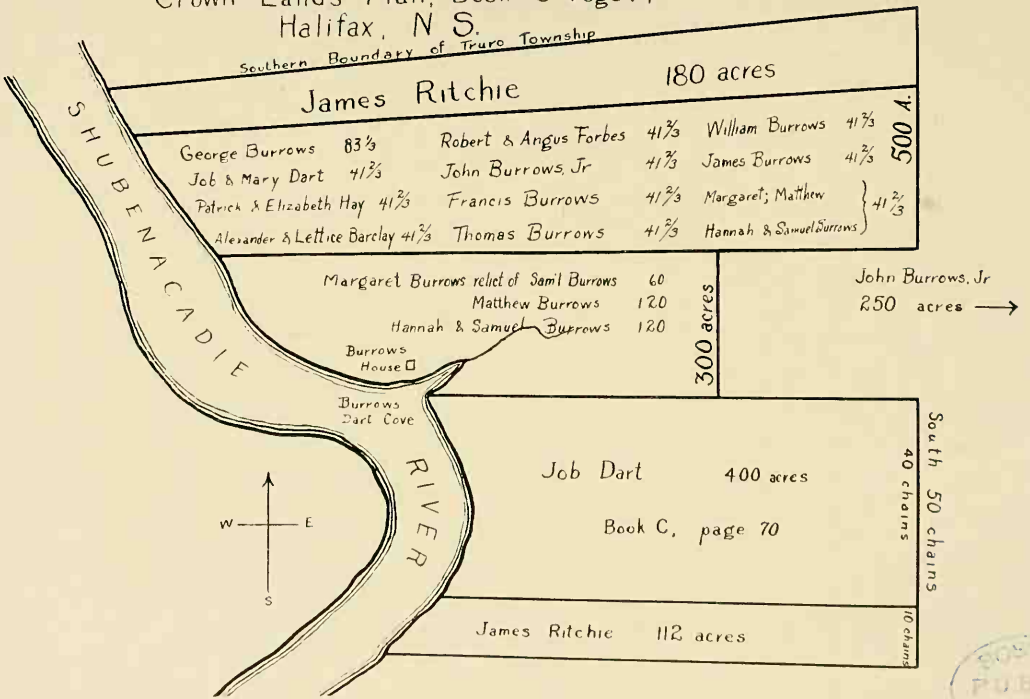
*1 *Matthew*, b. 4/12/1807, Riverside, N.S.; d. Dec. 15, 1874; apprenticed to the carpenter's trade and in his teens worked in ship yards at various places: Riverside, Pictou and St. John, N.B. Became a cabinet

THE SAMUEL BURROWS HOMESTEAD

Dec 2nd 1812

Crown Lands Plan, Book C Page 74

Halifax, N S.



PEN DRAWING SHOWING LOCATION OF BURRIS LANDS
RIVERSIDE, COLCHESTER COUNTY, NOVA SCOTIA

PUBLIC LIBRARY

maker. About 1828, he went up to Upper Musquodoboit, N.S., where he built the "Old Meeting House" (Presbyterian). He purchased a farm at Upper Musquodoboit from Samuel Lydiard in 1835. This farm was part of the lands granted Alexander Henry and forms part of the larger area now owned by Adam Dunlap Burris, grandson of Matthew Burris. M. Mary, youngest dau. of Samuel Fisher and Olivia (Scott) Archibald of Upper Musquodoboit on Mar. 12, 1838. She was b. June 24, 1815 and died July 4, 1860. About 1867 Matthew m. (2) Elizabeth Redmond of Upper Musquodoboit; d. in 1915; no children by this second marriage. Matthew and Mary (Archibald) Burris had ten children. See genealogical record of Dr. Matthew George Burris, physician and surgeon, Dartmouth, N.S., grandson of Matthew Burris.)

*2 *Samuel, Jr.*, b. 1809, Riverside, N.S.; d. 1855 River Philip, N.S. M. (1) Susan Peppard, his cousin, dau. of Anthony Peppard; m. (2) 1847, Matilda Boomer of River Philip, who was born at Columbia, N.S., Nov. 14, 1813. Matilda Burris and her son Samuel, and grandson Percy Dykens removed to Marysville, Kans., in 1880. She died there July 19, 1898.

3 *Hannah* (the writer's grandmother), b. 12/4/1811 at Riverside, Green Oaks, Truro Township, N.S. Her father, Captain Samuel Burris, died from an accidental fall from his ship a few days after she was born, and her mother Margaret (Peppard) Burris died when Hannah was only two years old. Hence, as she often sadly said, she "never knew her parents," but she always spoke in affectionate terms of her uncle and aunt, Mary (McLellan) and William Peppard of Great Village, N.S., in whose home she and her brother Samuel lived happily and were well reared. (The writer visited this home in 1934 and found it in a remarkably well preserved condition and occupied by Mrs W. W. Peppard, a descendant of William Peppard.)

In 1830, Hannah married Charles, her cousin, son of Anthony Peppard. They had one child, Margaret Jane, b. 7/4/1832. Charles Peppard died 1835 and Hannah married the writer's grandfather, William Henry Simmonds, Sept. 25, 1838. The Simmonds family bible states that "the wedding took place in the Presbyterian Church at Onslow, N.S., the Rev. John B. Baxter officiating in the presence of a hundred guests, consisting of the Burris, Peppard, Campbell and Simmonds kin folk."

Hannah Simmonds was revered by her children. My father idolized her. She was a woman of outstanding character, industry, integrity, courage and resourcefulness. She tempered her affection for her children with traditional Scotch discipline that brooked no disobedience and tolerated no lack of industry in the performance of appointed tasks - her bible was her guide, and supplied her with daily inspiration and comfort. She bravely and uncomplainingly experienced the trials and tribulations as a pioneer mother in Ohio, Iowa and Kans. She died at their homestead home four miles northeast of Cedarville, Smith Co., Kans., Nov. 12, 1879, and sleeps beside her husband in the Ceadrville Cemetery. (For record of her children, see Simmonds family record.)

3rd Generation. MATTHEW BURRIS—MARY ARCHIBALD

1 Samuel, b. 1839; d. 1840. (Same name was given their fourth child.)

2 William, b. 9/15/1840; m. (1) Annie Lowe 4/14/1864; m. (2) Emma Jean McNab of Dartmouth, N.S. 10/3/1871.

3 Sarah, b. 5/19/1842; m. Edwin Archibald 11/10/1870.

4 Samuel, b. 4/16/1844; m. Mary McLachlon 10/3/1870.

5 John, b. 1/29/1846; d. 5/26/1924. As a boy, went to sea; sailing out of Maitland, with Captain Wm. Douglas of that port. He received his master's certificate Aug. 2, 1872. Was master of several ships — Stella Lodge, Truro, Colchester. Late in life he purchased a farm at Brookvale and gave up seafaring. Married Margaret Sutherland of Nova Scotia, b. at Gays River 6/8/1863, d. at Brookvale 9/20/1917.

*6 George, b. 12/16/1847; d. at Upper Musquodoboit, N.S. 11/4/1922. A farmer, inherited his father's farm .Took active part in community affairs. For more than forty years an elder of St. James Presbyterian Church; for many years a member of the Halifax Municipal Council and a stipendary magistrate. Married by Rev. Robert Sedgewick Apr. 16, 1872, to Jane Dean, dau. of Adam Dunlap and Grizzell (Dechman) Dean of Dean, Halifax Co., N.S.; b. at Dean, Apr. 4, 1851, d. Apr. 12, 1914. They had eight children; all born at Upper Musquodoboit.

7 Margaret, b. 3/15/1850; d. 1/11/1855.

8 Olive, b. 3/4/1852; m. George Grant 10/10/1876.

9 Susan, b. 1854; d. in infancy.

10 Mary Jane, b. 5/24/1857; m. Adams Archibald, Colchester Co., 6/10/1884.

3rd Generation. SAMUEL BURRIS, JR. — MATILDA BOOMER

*1 Sarah Jane, b. 7/12/1849, Nova Scotia; d. 1878; m. Henry Dykens of River Philip, N.S. 7/5/1870, b. 1849 Nova Scotia, d. 4/3/1924.

2 Samuel, b. 1852 River Philip, N.S.; removed to Marysville, Kans., 1880; not married; d. Montreal, Canada 11/18/1913. He was unusually tall, 6 ft. 5 in., and noted for his witty laconic statements.

Frank Burris of Truro, N. S. says that when Sam Burris was about eighteen, he felt in need of financial assistance and walked some seventy-five miles to Musquodoboit, reaching there late one evening; he stalked into his uncle's home, addressing him with, "Uncle Matthew, I'm your only brother's only son, and in need of a loan." The family were much amused, and needless to say, his request was granted.

His niece, Ida Dykens Faulkenham, told the writer a similar story. She never met her Uncle Sam Burris until one day when he was middle aged, he came to her home unannounced, abruptly saluting her with, "Ida, I'm your mother's only brother and your only living uncle." He presented her with a gold ring as a remembrance, and told her of the early family history — how the Burrises originally came to America from the Londonderry section of Northern Ireland, that they were Scotch-Irish etc. The writer remembers him quite well and regrets lack of space for many humorous anecdotes about Sam Burris. He was an usually colorful personality.

4th Generation. GEORGE BURRIS — JANE DEAN

1 Mary, b. 2/4/1873; trained as nurse at McLean Hospital, Waverly, Mass. Served as volunteer nurse with American Ambulance Corps at Neuvilly, Paris, 1914-1915; d. 10/12/1930.

2 Frank Dean, b. 10/19/1874; m. (1) Florence Fulton 12/25/1900; m. (2) Tryphenia Slauenwhite. Had two children, George and John by first marriage; one dau. Matilda by second. Resides at Murray's Siding, Truro, N.S.

3 Grace Dean, b. 5/6/1877; graduate Dalhousie University; for many years was member of staff of King Edward High School, Vancouver, B.C.

4 Annie Maude, b. 10/4/1881; m. Adam Deane, 5/25/1905.
5 Emma McNab, b. 11/6/1884; m. Hugh Campbell, son of George Campbell.
6 Matthew George, b. 2/28/1887; graduate in Arts and Medicine from Dalhousie University; m. Margaret Faye Rutherford, dau. of William Foster and Lelia (Gammel) Rutherford of Upper Stewiacke, 9/17/1913. They have one daughter Margaret, b. 7/1/1914; graduate of Dalhousie University. Received her Master's degree from Toronto University. Dr. Burris is engaged in practice of medicine and surgery at Dartmouth, N.S. The writer and his wife greatly enjoyed several visits with their delightful cousins, the Dr. Burris family, while in Nova Scotia during the summer of 1934.
7. Adam Dunlap, b. 2/28/1887, twin; m. (1) Jean Archibald, 12/27/1911, she died a few years; m. later (2) Mary McCurdy, 1/23/1918. He resides on the farm he inherited from his father, which includes the land purchased by Matthew Burris in 1835. The Old House which Matthew Burris built there in 1838 is still standing though not now in use as a residence. He is an elder in St. James Church and a stipendary magistrate. He was elected to the Nova Scotia Legislature in 1920 and served for one term.
8 Florence Jean, b. 4/2/1892; m. William Coburn, son of William and Margaret (Jewett) Coburn of Keswick, N.B., 10/30/1917; they have three children.

4th Generation. HENRY DYKENS — SARAH JANE BURRIS

1 Ida Victoria, b. River Philip, N.S. 4/4/1871; m. (1) Philip Legere; m. (2) Gideon Faulkenham of Parrsboro, N.S. 8/31/1916.
2 Frances, b. 6/6/1874; m. 9/4/1899, Allen A. Bowes of St. John, N.B., who died 1918.

Children: Edna, b. 9/2/1900; m. W. Johnston; Ida, b. 6/15/1902; m. H. Gaynor; Robert, b. 8/5/1904; John, b. 11/8/1908; Francis and Margaret, twins, b. 1/6/1913.

3 James Percy, b. 11/6/1876 River Philip, N.S. Adopted son by George and Ella Tillman, Marysville, Kans. Resides at Gretna, Kans; m. Laura Nonamaker, 8/14/1906 Cedar, Kans.

Children: Laura, b. 6/11/1907 Cedar, Kans; m. Reynold McGinnis, 4/27/1933 Gretna; Helen, b. 4/17/1908, Cedar, Kans; died in infancy; Harold, b. 8/6/1911 Cedar, Kans; m. Eva Kern 4/30/1933; Walter, b. 10/11/1914 Cedar, Kans; Charles Raymond, b. 1/20/1919, Gretna, Kans.

WILL OF JOHN BURROWS, SR.

July 27, 1804

(Court Records, Truro, N.S.)

In the name of God, Amen. I, John Burrows, of Shubenacadie and District of Colchester in the Province of Nova Scotia, farmer, being in moderate health of body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be to God: Calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul unto the Hand of Almighty God who gave it, and my body I recommend to the earth, to be buried in a decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors: Nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God. And as touching such worldly estate wherewith

it has pleased God to bless me in this life, I do hereby give, will, devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

I. I give, will and bequeath to Hannah my beloved wife the use of the house in which I dwell and the use of all its furniture in addition to her thirds, if she continue in widowhood, but if she marry she shall only have her thirds.

II. I give, will and bequeath, to Samuel, my second son, the upper half of my farm containing five hundred acres, more or less. The one-half of the marsh and the one-half of the other improvements on the whole of my farm.

III. I give, will and bequeath the other half of my farm supposed to contain five hundred acres more or less including the remaining half of improvements and marsh to my third son John when he comes to the age of twenty-one years. I also constitute, ordain and appoint my two oldest sons George and Samuel to be his tutors and guardians during his minority, and that the profits arising from his part of the farm while he is under age after paying the expense of the labour, be applied for his education, and for the education of his younger brothers.

IV. I likewise give, will and bequeath to Thomas, William and James, my three youngest sons, one hundred pounds currency, to be equally divided among them, the half of each share of this one hundred pounds to be paid by Samuel and the other half by John foresaid to their younger brothers when they come to be twenty-one years of age. But the one Hundred £ foresaid shall bear no interest if said Samuel and John take care to have their brothers taught to read and write. On the other hand the said Samuel and John shall not be bound to pay their part of the forementioned one hundred pounds to the brother or brothers who will not submit to them, or who will not be obedient unto and stay and work with them till they come to the age of twenty-one years.

V. I likewise give, will and bequeath, to Patrick Hay, Junior, who was nursed by my wife, a cow to be delivered unto him by Samuel and John foresaid out of my estate when he comes to the age of twenty-one years.

I likewise constitute, make and ordain David Whidden of the Township of Douglas, Trader, and George Burrows of Londonderry, blacksmith, the only lawful executors of this my last Will and Testament. And I do hereby utterly disallow revoke and disannul and every other former testaments, wills, legacies, bequests and executors by me in any wise before named willed and bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Twenty-seventh of July, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Four in the forty fourth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King George the Third.

Signed, Sealed, Published and Pronounced and Declared by the said John Burrows as his last Will and Testament, in the presence of us who, in his presence and in the presence of each other, have hereunto subscribed our names—
James Douglas
George Burrows

John Burrows (Seal)

Distribution of Estate of Captain John Burrows, Sr.
(From Crown Land Records, Halifax, N.S., Book C, Page 70, Chart P. 74)
(1812)

To . . . James Ritchie and twenty two other persons hereinafter named being all inhabitants of the County of Halifax, three thousand four hundred and fifty acres of land situated on the eastern side of the River Shubenacadie within the district of Colchester and county aforesaid: which tract of land is divided among the said twenty three persons in the following tracts, pieces, parcels, or lots of land: that is to say: Unto . . . . . : unto John Burrows, junior, the lot described in said plan containing two hundred and fifty acres . . . ; unto the heirs of the late John Burrows the lot

described in said plan containing five hundred acres to be divided amongst them in the following proportions; that is to say: to George Burrows eighty three acres and one third of an acre; unto Job and Mary (Burrows) Dartt forty one acres and one third of an acre; unto Patrick and Elizabeth Hay forty one acres and two thirds of an acre; unto Alexander and Lettice Barcklay forty one acres and two thirds of an acre; unto Robert and Angus (Agnes?) Forbes forty one acres and two thirds of an acre; unto John Burrows, junior, forty one acres and two thirds of an acre; unto William Burrows forty one acres and two thirds of an acre; unto James Burrows forty one acres and two thirds of an acre; unto Margaret Burrows forty one acres and two thirds of an acre; unto Francis Burrows forty one acres and two thirds of an acre: *and* unto Margaret (Peppard) Burrows, widow of Samuel Burrows and to Matthew, Hannah and Samuel Burrows, the children of the said Samuel Burrows forty one acres and two thirds of an acre; and unto the said widow and heirs of the said Samuel Burrows the lot described in the annexed plan containing three hundred acres to be divided in the following proportions, that is to say: to Margaret Burrows, relict of Samuel Burrows, sixty acres; to Matthew Burrows, one hundred and twenty acres; and unto Hannah and Samuel Burrows one hundred and twenty acres . . . .

ESTATE OF CAPTAIN SAMUEL BURRIS

Administration of Estate of Captain Samuel Burris
Appointment of Margaret Burris, his widow, et al as Administrators by Probate Court, Truro, N.S. November 25, 1811.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: THAT WE—Margaret Burris, widow, John Peppard and Matthew Peppard, yeoman all of Londonderry in the District of Colchester in the Province of Nova Scotia, are held and firmly bound unto Samuel George William Archibald, Judge of Probate, for the District of Colchester and Pictou in the full sum of Five Hundred Pounds of good and lawful money, of Great Britain, to be paid to him the said S. G. W. Archibald or his successors in office, to which payment, well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves, our and each of our heirs, executors, and administrators, jointly and severally, by these presents, sealed with our seals, dated this twenty-fifth day of December in the fifty-first year of His Majesty's Reign, and in the Year of Our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eleven.

THE CONDITION of this OBLIGATION is such, That if the above bounden Margaret Burris and John Peppard Administratrix and Administrator of all and singular the goods, chattels, and credits of Samuel Burris, Yeoman, late of Shubenacadie, deceased, do make or cause to be made, a true and perfect inventory, of all and singular the goods, chattels, and credits of the said deceased, which have or shall come to the hands, possession, or power of them the said Margaret and John or into the hands, possession, or power of any other person or persons for them or on their behalf, and same so made do exhibit into the registry of our Court of Wills and Probates at Onslow on or before the twenty-fifth day of January next and the said goods, chattels and credits of the said deceased, which at the time of his death or any time after shall come to the hands, possession or knowledge of them the said Margaret and John or of any other person or persons for them or on their behalf, do well and faithfully administer according to law, and further do make a just account of the same on or before the twenty-fifth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirteen and the rest and residue of the said goods, chattels, and credits which shall be found remaining on the said demand account, the same be examined by the said Court, shall pay to the next of kin to the said deceased, as the said Court shall direct, if any dispute shall arise pursuant to the law in that case made and provided, and if it shall happen hereafter to appear, that any last Will and Testament was made by the said Samuel Burris, deceased, and any executor or legatee therein named

do exhibit the same into the said Court, and make request to have the same proved and allowed by the said court, shall then, being thereunto required, deliver up said administration, approbation of said last Will and Testament being first made, then this obligation to be void or else to remain in full force and virtue in law.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of	Marget Burrows (Seal) John Peppard (Seal) Matthew Peppard (Seal)

In the Probate Court records at Truro, N.S., appears the record of disposal of a portion of the estate of Captain Samuel Burrows.

An account of the sale of the personal property of Samuel Burrows, late of Shubenacadie, deceased 9 Dec. 1811:

	£		
James Graham, 2 calves	2	6	0
Samuel Davidson, 1 year old heifer	2	10	0
David Graham, 1 small steer	2	15	6
Robert Dill, Sr., 1 small cow	4	13	0
Joseph Geddes, 1 large cow	5	4	0
William Nelson, Sr., 1 large heifer	6	15	0
Samuel Peppard, 2 oxen	20	1	0
Robert Corbet, 6 sheep 15/9	4	14	6
Isaac Jackson, 6 sheep 15/	4	10	0
Samuel Morrison ,1 ax		5	0
John Peppard, 1 saw		15	0
Matthew Peppard, 1 bell		12	6
do do 1 square		3	0
	£ 55	4	6

At the following sales, held 11 and 12 June 1813, the pitiful last remnants which Margaret Burrows had retained of her husband's property were sold and taken away. His watch, the last table and chairs, the crane from the pioneer fireplace and the old firepots, the churn, the wheel and the "lume," — instruments of her industry and thrift — all these were gone. In a room in her father's house in Great Village, haunted as I picture it by memories of other days, this pathetic sale of 12 June 1813 was held. Only her own brothers and sisters and a sympathetic friend or two were present. Margaret Burrows would never need or use these things again for only a week or two perhaps before that date she had died. Thirty-one years before, she was born in that same house, had grown up, been married and gone away, but by a truly tragic combination of circumstances, had returned sorely stricken to die, leaving her three small children, Matthew, Hannah and Samuel as orphans.

Hannah, the writer's grandmother, of course remembered nothing of her father and mother, but happily the Peppard relatives told her much about them filled with sentiments of praise and affection. She always spoke of the Peppard folk in terms of great affection.

Account of sales June 11, 1813, the property of Samuel Burrows, deceased

Londonderry — John Peppard, Adm'r.

	£	S	d
John Peppard, a watch	4	0	0
Jas. Flemming, Tea table		10	
John Spence, 1 tea kettle		15	
Math Peppard, teaboard		8	
Antony Peppard, trunk		20	
James Flemming, 1 shovel		6	6
Jas. Flemming, 1 camp kettle		3	6
Will Yuill, 2 baskets		2	10
James Flemming, 1 iron pot		3	6
Will Yuill, 2 pails		3	9
M. R. Marten, 1 iron crane		4	6
Mrs. McKim, iron pan		2	3
	£ 7	19	10

Account of Sale, June 12, 1813
The property of Samuel Burrows, deceased

Susanna Peppard, 1 wheel				£ 15	
John Peppard, lume	£ 2				
Anthony Peppard, 1 table				5	6
John Deyermond, 2 chairs				2	6
John Peppard, 2 geese				4	
Susanna Peppard, 1 wheel				1	
John Peppard, 1 churn				3	
	£ 3			9	0
1 sheep				15	
	£ 4			4	0

Some debtor items filed against the Estate of Captain Samuel Burris account his ship, "The Schooner Nelly." Probate Court Records, Truro, N.S.

Dr. The Estate of Samuel Burrows, deceased—*Schooner Nelly*

In account with Robert Moor.

1809		£	S	d	£	S	d
Sept. 11	To balance due on settlement				8	0	0
	Sundries supplied for Schooner Nelly						
1810		£	S	d			
July 2	To 1 gal. rum of Isaac Smith	0	10	0			
	To 12 lb. pork of do		12	0			
	To pd. Isaac Smith Clearance		15	0	1	17	0
July 12	To 1 bbl. Bisquit	1	10	0			
	To 13 lb. sugar 13/ 1 lb. tea 6/3		19	3			
	To 40 lb. bacon	2	0	0			
	To 1 gal. rum		7	6			
	To wages for man unloading		7	6			
	To 1 gallon rum		7	6			
	To 1 clearance		10	0			
	To 6 lb. candles		9	0	6	10	9
	To 1 cable	30	5	0			
	To 60 lb. cordage @ 1/9	5	5	0			

	To 18½ lb. leather at 1/6	1	7	9			
	To 1 bbl. flower	2	10	0			
	To 2 lb. tea		10	0			
	To 2 barrels flower @ 54	5	10	0	45	7	9
	To 1 pail 2/3 1 pr shoes 12/6		14	9			
	To cash lent in quadie		12	6			
	To 30 lb. tobacco @ 1/6	2	5	0	3	12	6
	To cash paid for gin	3	15	0			
	To 10 bushels corn 6/3	3	2	6			
	To store of mainsail for May	1	10	0			
	To cash lent	3	4	0			
	To pd. your note to Buckman	6	6	0			
	To pd. Faulkner	2	0	0	19	17	6
	To pd. McArthur	2	10	0			
	To 10 lb. tea @ 6/3	3	2	6			
Aug. 5	To 1 gal. rum 10/ clearance 15/ Bread 30/	2	15	0			
20	To 13 lb. sugar 13/ 45 lb. pork 56	3	9	4			
	To 1 gal. rum 7/6 candles 9/ clearance 10/	1	6	6			
	To 1 lb. tea 6/3 gal. rum 10/		16	3	13	19	7
	To pd. for three clearances @ 15/	2	5	0			
	To pd. three clearances at Quadie 10/	1	10	0	3	15	0
	To pd. for boat 7. 10 0 paint and oil 7/6				7	17	6
	To pd. expenses picking up drift boat					15	0
	To pd. May hire of Mainsail				2	0	0
	To 1 pr. shoes					12	6
	To wages from 25 March 1810 to 20 Oct. following 6 months & 25 days at £7 10 0 per mo.				51	5	0
				£	165	9	10

Estate Samuel Burrows
Schooner Nelly To Isaac Smith, Dr.

1809				
Aug. 7	To 1/2 gal. rum 2 lb. flour	0	2	4
8	To clearance 15/		15	
	To do 5/		5	
Sept. 2	To 1/2 gal. rum 5/		5	
20	1/2 do do		5	
1810				
Jan. 23	To 1 lb. nails 1/2 gal. spirits clearance	1	2	
	1 pane glass, 2 lb. sugar		3	
July 20	1 gal rum		10	
Sept. 1	1 do do lb. sugar		17	
22	1 do do 4 do		15	
Oct. 6	1 do do 6 do		17	
13	1 do do		11	
		£	6 13	4

Wm. Moore received these articles for the use of the Schooner to the best of my knowledge

Isaac Smith

THE COLLIER FAMILY

1 WILLIAM COLLIER — JANE ——.

1 Sarah, b. 1615 England; m. Love Brewster, son of Elder William Brewster, 5/15/1634.
2 Rebecca, b. in England.
3 Mary, b. in England.
*4 Elizabeth, b. in England, probably London, 1617; came to America with her father and three sisters, 1633. She married General Constant Southworth at Duxbury, Mass., 11/2/1637. (See Southworth Family.)

William Collier was born in London and died Plymouth, Mass., 1670. He was a London merchant and came to this country 1633 with his four daughters, Sarah, Rebecca, Mary and Elizabeth. His wife probably died before the family emigrated. He immediately was made a freeman (right to vote and hold office), served as assistant counselor to governor, 1634-1636, and during two sessions of Colonial Assembly served as acting governor. He was appointed 1643 as commissioner from Plymouth to form a confederation of New England Colonies. Was rated on the tax rolls as the wealthiest citizen of Plymouth.

THE DOANE FAMILY

1 DEACON JOHN DOANE — ABIGAIL ——

1 Lydia, b. probably in England; m. Samuel Hicks 9/11/1645.
2 Abigail, b. 1/13/1631–32 Plymouth, Mass.; d. 1/23/1735 Norwich, Conn. (aged 105 years); m. Samuel Lathrop 1690.
*3 John, Jr., b. 1632, probably Plymouth, Mass.; d. 3/15/1708, Eastham, Mass. Went with his father's family to Eastham in 1645; was a man of prominence there, being selectman many years, large land holder and planter; member of First Church. He m. (1) Hannah Bangs 4/30/1662, b. abt. 1644 in Plymouth, Mass., dau. of Edward Bangs. Their daughter Rebecca, b. at Eastham, Mass., 5/12/1668; d. at Canterbury, Conn., 12/19/1738; m. Elisha Paine 1/5/1685 at Eastham, Mass. (See Paine Family.) John Doane, Jr., m. (2) Rebecca Pettee 1/14/1694.
4 Daniel, b. abt. 1636 probably Plymouth, Mass.; d. 12/20/1712 Eastham, Mass.; first wife not known; m. (2) Hepzibah Crisp 7/28/1662.
5 Ephraim, b. probably Plymouth, Mass.; d. 1700 Eastham, Mass.; m. (1) Mercy Knowles 2/15/1667; m. (2) Mary Snow after 1692.

Deacon John Doane (1591-1685) came from England to Plymouth, Mass., about 1630. Nothing is known of the family in England. His wife's surname is not known. Deacon Doane was a leader in affairs of Plymouth Colony, one of the few who bore the title of "Mr.," is listed among the freemen of Plymouth in 1633, was a member of the governor's council. In 1645 he removed to Eastham, Mass. In his will dated May 18, 1678, he declared his age as "eighty-eight or thereabouts." He died there Feb. 21, 1685, aged about ninety-five years.

THE FREEMAN FAMILY

1st Generation. SAMUEL FREEMAN — APPHIA ———

1 Henry, b. England; m. (1) Hannah Stearns 12/25/1650; (2) Mary Sherman 11/27/1656.
2 Apphia, b. Watertown, Mass.
* 3 Samuel, Jr., b. 3/11/1638 Watertown, Mass.; d. 11/25/1712 Eastham, Mass.; m. 5/12/1658 Mercy Southworth.

Samuel Freeman was born at Mawlyn, County of Kent, England, and emigrated to America with Governor Winthrop 1630, in a fleet of eleven vessels arriving at Salem, June 22, 1630. Banks, in his *Planters of the Commonwealth*, says, "Among passengers coming with Governor Winthrop in 1630 was Samuel Freeman of St. Anne, Black Friars, London, came to Watertown, Mass., and listed with him was Mrs. Apphia Freeman and Henry Freeman." He settled at Watertown, Mass., where as a proprietor he owned one-seventh of the township. Samuel Freeman died in England while on a business trip in 1639; married Apphia ——. Her surname is not known.

Edmund Freeman, probably a brother of Samuel, came to America in 1635 and settled at Sandwich, Mass.; had a large family and many descendants. The Rev. Frederick Freeman of Sandwich (b. 1/1/1799 at Sandwich; d. there, 9/12/1883), a distinguished teacher, minister and historian, published a genealogy in 1875 of the descendants of Edmund and Samuel Freeman. To him we are indebted for helpful data which we have materially supplemented with more recently discovered information on one line of descendants of Samuel. In accordance with the wishes of Edmund, two natural stones resembling a "saddle" and a "pillion" serve as headstones at the graves of Edmund and his wife, located on their homestead, which is the oldest burial ground in Sandwich. The author of this text visited the spot in 1935. On the gravestone of Rev. Frederick Freeman at the old cemetery at Sandwich, appears this fitting epitaph, "God's finger touched him and he slept."

2nd Generation. SAMUEL FREEMAN, JR. — MERCY SOUTHWORTH

1 Apphia, b. 12/11/1659; d. 2/19/1660 Eastham, Mass.
2 Samuel, b. 3/26/1662; m. (1) Elizabeth Sparrow 2/5/1684; m. (2) Bashua Smith, 1693.
3 Apphia, b. 1/1/1666; m. Isaac Pepper of Eastham, Mass., 1685.
*4 Constant, b. 3/31/1669; d. 6/8/1745; m. Jane Treat 10/11/1694.
5 Elizabeth, b. 6/26/1671; m. (1) Abraham Remick; m. (2) —— Merrick.
6 Edward, d. in early childhood.
7 Mary, m. John Cole 1793.
8 Alice, m. Nathaniel Merrick.
9 Mercy.

Samuel Freeman, Jr., became deacon of the church in Eastham, Mass., in 1676. He served as representative in 1697. Later he acquired a large portion of the Governor Prence estate in Eastham and adjoining towns. He married Mercy Southworth of Plymouth, Mass., May 12, 1658, daughter of Constant Southworth.

3rd Generation. CONSTANT FREEMAN—JANE TREAT

*1 Robert, b. 8/12/1696, Truro, Mass.; d. 9/27/1755 Pomfret, Conn.; m. Mary Paine 4/5/1722 of Eastham, Mass.
2 Jane, b. 9/20/1697; d. 2/19/1698 Eastham, Mass.
3 Jane, b. 3/5/1699 Eastham, Mass.; d. 5/19/1783 North Truro.
4 Constant, b. 3/25/1700 Eastham, Mass.; d. 3/3/1756; m. (1) Ann Larkin 10/20/1726; m. (2) Mrs. Jane (Ela) Doane.
5 Mercy, b. 8/31/1702; d. 12/1786; m. (1) Caleb Hopkins 10/8/1719; m. (2) Benjamin Higgins 6/28/1749; m. (3) Ebenezer Dyer 12/5/1771.
6 Hannah, b. 5/3/1704; d. 1/13/1758; m. Micah Gross 8/20/1725 of Truro.
7 Eunice, b. 11/25/1705; m. William Crocker 3/4/1733.
8 Elizabeth, b. 2/4/1708; d. 10/5/1771; m. James Lombard 2/19/1729.
9 Jonathan, b. 6/9/1710 Truro; d. 1779; m. Rebecca Binney 10/6/1731.
10 Apphia, b. 1/14/1713; m. Samuel Bickford 10/6/1731.
11 Joshua, b. 7/4/1717; d. 9/22/1795; m. (1) Rebecca Parker 10/9/1746; m. (2) Rebecca Knowles 12/3/1783.

Constant Freeman was born Mar. 31, 1669 Eastham, Mass.; settled at Truro, Mass.; died June 8, 1745; married Jane Treat, daughter of Rev. Samuel Treat, Oct. 11, 1694 at Eastham.

Constant Freeman removed to Pamet in 1705, where he was one of the proprietors, having received from his Grandfather Southworth 1/16th part of the township. Was representative to the General Court; selectman for seven years; captain of the militia; one of the seven forming the church of Truro. Served many years as deacon, being ordained Mar. 25, 1728. In his will, made Mar. 17, 1744, he names his daughters Jane, Mercy Hopkins, Hannah Gross, Eunice Crocker, Elizabeth Lombard, Apphia Bickford and his sons, Robert, Jonathan, Joshua and Constant.

4th Generation. ROBERT FREEMAN — MARY PAINE

1 Elijah, b. 1/6/1723 Truro, Mass.; d. 1747 in Nova Scotia; unmarried.
2 Rebecca, b. 9/23/1724; m. Rev. Abraham Paine, her first cousin.
3 Hannah, b. 4/23/1726; m. Capt. Chapman of Boston; two children: Hannah and Joseph.
4 Robert, b. 12/31/1727, Truro. Attained rank of Major; d. Amenia, N. Y. 9/29/1798; m. ——. Son: Robert, b. 12/5/1757 Armenia, N. Y. Probably went to Nova Scotia.
5 Mary, b. 8/18/1729 Truro, Mass.; m. —— Holmes.
*6 Elisha, b. 7/2/1731 Truro, Mass.; d. 1830; m. Mercy Vincent of Pomfret, Conn.

7 Simeon, b. 4/28/1733; d. 7/22/1772 Boston, Mass.; sea captain; m. Elizabeth Jackson 1/12/1763 at Boston.
8 Mercy, b. 3/11/1735 Canterbury, Mass.; m. —— Olmsted.
9 Abigail, m. —— Howell.

Robert Freeman was born Aug. 12, 1696 Truro, Mass.; later settled at Canterbury, Conn.; died Sept. 27, 1755 at Pomfret, Conn. He was of a deeply religious nature and held in highest esteem by his neighbors. He married Mary Paine of Eastham, Mass., Apr. 5, 1722. She was born 2/1/1695, daughter of Elisha Paine.

5th Generation. CAPTAIN ELISHA FREEMAN — MARY VINCENT

1 A son, b. 1753; d. in infancy.
*2 Elisha, Jr., b. 7/1757 Norwich, Conn.; d. 5/5/1813 Worcester, N. Y.; m. Lydia Reynolds 1779 Lubec, Me.
3 Mary, b. abt. 1759 Cornwallis, N. S.; m. —— Morse, Stevenstown, N. Y.
4 Abigail, b. abt. 1761 Cornwallis, N. S.; m. 1777 Lieut. Colonel Denny Street at Amherst, N. S.
The Rev. David A. Steele, an eminent historian of Amherst, N. S., writes:

> In 1777 Lieut. Colonel Denny Street was the most popular officer at Fort Cumberland. Many of these officers went to the Amherst Village to attend social functions. Denny Street became a regular visitor at the home of Capt. Elisha Freeman who had come from Norwich, Conn. He was in love with Abigail Freeman, the winsome daughter, said to be only 17 years of age. Word was sent to the Rev. Mr. Eagleson, first resident pastor of the Church of England at Chignecto and it was arranged that he would perform the marriage. But just at this time he was captured by the Jonathan Eddy rebels and taken to Boston. When after sixteen long months he escaped, and returned to fulfill his duties, he had the honor of baptizing their first born. Lieut. Colonel Denny Street had engaged James Law, the resident magistrate at Fort Cumberland to perform the marriage ceremony. The Streets had ten sons and two daughters, one of whom died young. All were famous. One son was Judge of the Supreme Court, another was attorney-general, etc.

5 Mercy, b. 11/10/1762 Cornwallis, N. S.; m. —— Doubleday, Cooperstown, N. Y.
6 Ann Frances, b. 3/27/1770 Fort Cumberland, Amherst, N. S., first English child born in that town; m. Dillis Dernier, Cobleskill, N. Y.
7 Hannah, b. abt. 1772 Amherst, N. S.; m. —— Chester, Truro, Ohio.
8 Nicholas Vincent, b. abt. 1774 Amherst, N. S.; m. Lucretia Babcock, Worcester, N. Y.
9 Elizabeth, b. abt. 1776 Amherst, N. S.; m. —— Calkins, Half Moon, N. Y.

Captain Elisha Freeman was born July 2, 1731 at Truro, Mass.; died 1830, aged 99 years; married Mary Vincent in Pomfret, Conn., Nov. 13, 1752. (See *N. E. Hist. Reg.*, Vol. LXVII, page 376).

He was in early life a mariner and in 1761 sailed with other settlers from Norwich Landing, Conn., to Nova Scotia, settling at Cornwallis. (Many of his relatives settled in Nova Scotia.) In 1769 he sailed to Halifax and was returning with government stores to the Bay of Fundy at night in a thick fog, when his ship struck an uncharted rock just off the coast, near Machias, Me., and was shipwrecked. The rock has since been known as "Freeman's Woe." The next spring, 1770, he "settled with his wife and four children at Amherst," on a 500 acre land grant just southeast of Fort Cumberland in what was known as the "Saunders' Grant" in the town of Amherst, and there a daughter, Ann Frances was born, the first English child born in Amherst. The Amherst Census 1770, records: "Elisha Freeman, 1 man, 1 woman, 1 boy, 4 girls, protestant, Americans."

When the Revolutionary War broke out in 1775 Capt. Freeman refused to take the oath of allegiance to the king and thus experienced the ill-will of his Loyalist neighbors. He succeeded in returning to New England but a year later, through the influence of his son-in-law Colonel Denny Street, an English officer, he was permitted to return to his family where he remained until the close of the war. He then went to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1787, settled at Kinderhook, N. Y., and later at Half Moon (Orange), N. Y., where he was an active member of the Baptist Church for many years.

In 1819 Elisha wrote the story of his life, giving an account of his shipwreck and his remarkable deliverance and also his religious experiences. For several years I searched in vain to find a copy, when finally I learned from Katherine (Campbell) Scott (Mrs. Walter Scott of Providence Farm, Pittsfield, Mass.), also a descendant of Elisha Freeman, that she might have it among other family papers. The long sought manuscript was found, and I take pleasure in publishing it in this family history, feeling it will be read with deep interest by many other descendants.

Excerpts from the Autobiography of Captain Elisha Freeman, 1819
"God's Providence during a Life of 88 years"

I was born in Truro, Mass. (Cape Cod) in 1731. My father's name was Robert Freeman, my mother's, Mary Paine Freeman, both of Truro. They had four sons: Elijah, Robert, Elisha (myself), and Simeon; and five daughters: Rebecka, Hannah, Mary, Mercy, Abigail.

When I was about eleven, while riding before a loaded oxcart, I fell from the horse, the oxen and cart passed over me, crushing one of my thighs, nearly costing my life. About a year later, the Lord sent his Spirit to convince me of my sins. * * * * * And God has never left nor forsaken me. He has led me thru deep waters; He has delivered me from all my troubles; of which I shall relate some remarkable instances.

At sixteen years of age, I joined a Presbyterian Church, in which I continued about six years, when the minister, my father, died, also my infant son. (I had been married about a year.) Then I was in distress about finding a

Gospel church formed according to the Word of God. I left that church and wandered for nearly thirty years before getting my mind settled. In all this time I knew of no Baptist church. But the Lord was with me, and for one year after Father's death I spent much time in prayer, asking for the Presence to go with me in my journey thru life. * * * * *

After this time I followed the sea for a living. I moved to Norwich Landing, residing there for six years; in which time I was able to purchase a vessel. In 1761 I sailed to Nova Scotia with settlers, soon after moving my family (consisting of wife and three children) to Cornwallis. There I bought a home and a vessel of ninety-five tons; sailed to Halifax, sold two-thirds of the vessel, and put the avails aboard. On the 2nd day of August, 1769, took a large cargo of King's stores, and sailed, with fair winds, for the Bay of Funda. In two days I got around Cape Sable, but found the winds ahead and heavy seas; stood close-hauled, on a tack, two hours, then the fog set in with "rainy weather." After beating for two days, just as we were rearing-sail, about ten o'clock in the evening (I being at the helm) the vessel struck with such violence that I came near going over-board. She fell off a little, then struck broad-side, against a huge rock. The first sea took off the long-boat, and one hundred barrels of flour, sweeping the deck clean, and stove in the side.

The sea rolled twenty feet over our heads. There were ten of us on board, two old people above sixty years of age. These called upon me to save them, and I went down into the steerage and helped them on deck. The cabin was full of water, so I could save none of my clothing. We saw nothing but death before us, and were obliged to hold by the pumps, as the seas washed over us. As the ship lost her cargo, she rose with the tide. Then, like Jonah, I cried to the "Lord out of the belly of hell;" and He delivered me.

Just as I was giving up my family to the kind care of God, my soul to His love, and my body to a watery grave, I heard a voice from heaven saying: "Fifteen years shall be added to thy days." Then all fear left me, new life was given me. There was a low rock, where the flying jib-boom reached over. I went out and jumped on it, took my knife, cut six fathoms off a small rope, and climbed upon a higher rock, out of danger from the sea. I called to the sailors, giving them new courage, and, as the vessel rose with the tide, I flung the rope. They took hold of it, and I pulled them all up on the rock except three; the old man and his wife and my cabin boy. Then I climbed part way down the rock, the sailors holding me by my coat, and attempted to draw the woman up by the rope, but letting go, she plunged into the deep. Then the boy took hold, but he, also, let go. The sea was rising and I grasped his coat, and saved him. The old man held fast to the weather-cock and could not be prevailed upon to let go. He remained there until the quarter-deck went off, at about two o'clock in the morning. Then we all sat together to keep as warm as possible. We were wet and cold, and it rained until morning. As to my loss, I cried "The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord!" And I believe the Lord sent His angels to deliver me. I enjoyed the presence of the Lord, wonderfully, the three days we were on that rock, tho our situation was very distressing, the sea roaring, the vessel dashing to pieces, those old people drowned, and we on a rock at sea, not knowing where, with only life left, and nothing to eat, waiting for the morning, which, when it came, showed only the bow of the vessel, and the rock.

The rock is one mile around, at low water; at high-tide the rock is covered, as the water rises seventy feet. It lies off Machias, and is called "Freeman's Woe." It was never known until I found it, to my woe! I lost three hundred (300) pounds, Halifax currency ($1,200) besides my chest with two suits of clothes, which I missed very much, circumstanced as I was, on my return, in a new country. Had I made a good voyage it was my intention to next sail to the West Indies, but all was gone.

We collected the rigging and spars, got them around to the leeward of the rock, picked up two-thirds of a barrel of flour and a piece of meat, but could get no water except from a puddle formed by the rain and salt spray. With this we mixed flour, and to me this was the sweetest bread that ever I ate.

The fog continued so thick we could not see more than four rods from the rock, until the third day, in the forenoon, when it cleared away so that we saw an island about one league's distance with the tide setting that way. We then gathered all the spars and small rigging, lashed them together making a raft that would bear us up, about a half-leg deep. Now, taking a butter firkin, we filled it with flour, and making a piece of dough, put that on top to keep the sea-water out; we took some staves that had been washed up, for paddles, and committing ourselves to God by prayer, pushed ourselves off the rock. We had not got more than five rods before the fog settled again so thick we could not see the rock we had left; our raft stuck on a ledge of rock, and I saw death on every countenance, but encouraged the men, telling them to be of good cheer for I believed God would deliver us yet. One of the men jumped off, put his shoulder to the raft, and as God would have it, the next sea came in quietly and we were afloat again.

I steered as well as I could till we got so near the island I heard the breaking of the waves on the shore. At last, at about six o'clock, the fog broke, and we got safely on land. I fastened my white vest on a pole and waved it as a signal of distress. We saw two small fishing schooners making for the opposite side of the island, where there was a harbor. We hailed them, until nine o'clock at night, but got no answer, (they fearing we were pirates). When I told them my name, they answered and said they would come in the morning. We all lay down under a spruce bush, and took some sleep, being in hope of deliverance.

In the morning we found two barrels of flour washed up near us. About ten o'clock the fog cleared away and they came ashore to us, and we all got aboard with great joy. I went up the Bay of Funda to Passamaquaddy, and the sailors went to Cape Ann. What they could take up of the cargo, they were to have, and we picked up four barrels of flour on our passage. When we arrived at Passamaquaddy, I found three gentlemen come from Boston to set up a fishery, who hired the schooner to take me home. It was about four o'clock in the morning when I arrived at my own house, to the joy and surprise of my family. I had some clothes left, but no money.

I rejoiced in God, with my wife and four small children, destitute as we were, in a new country, with no relatives to assist us. I owed for goods in Boston and Charlestown, to the amount of five hundred dollars; so I gave up my house and land and paid all of my debts. Being without house or home, I accepted a "right of land" from Government at the head of the Bay of Fundy, two hundred miles away. I could not collect what was due me in Cornwallis, and not being used to hard labor, knew not what to do.

The next spring I moved to Amherst and went on my land. Having no house of my own, I hired a little hut of a Frenchman, paying a dollar, in advance, — all I had. There was no family on the place, and two rivers between me and Cumberlin, which had to be crossed by wading at low-water, for everything we needed, (there being no bridge) and the mud was a foot deep. I went to work and built a house, covering it with bark. The marsh was un-diked, and I had no team for plowing. Twelve bushels of potatoes was all I raised the first year. The next March my wife was delivered of a daughter, the first English child born in that town. All the help she had was a Frenchwoman, that I went to the next town for, on snow shoes * * * * *

Being at this time destitute of provisions, I went to the Fort and applied to the Commissary, whose *duty* it was to support the settlers. But having an ill-will against me, he refused in a peremptory manner, and I returned home. There was no bread to be had, except at the Fort, in the whole country. Our situation was distressing. My wife said "What shall we do? We must starve!" I answered, "I will trust Him!" Having no other resort, I returned to the Fort (seven miles) the next morning. The snow was about two feet deep. * * * * * I went to the Commissary's wife, told my situation, and she said she had cried all night, had urged my cause to her husband, and nothing could move him. Soon after he came into the room, asking what was my business. I told him "The same as yesterday." Said he, "You will get the same answer." I

said, "You do not frighten me at all; * * * * * your heart will be turned before night in spite of all you can do." I then called on the Capt. of the Fort, who was enraged at his conduct, and sent me back to tell him to let me have 50 lbs. of flour. Instead of 50 he put me up 100 lbs., besides other eatables for my family; sent them home for me and invited me to tea. He ever after treated me in the best manner.

After this my circumstances improved. I remained in Amherst until the war between England and America. I had taken two more "Rights of land," had all my marshes dyked in (90 acres) costing me $400., had plenty of stock and everything pleasant around me. Remembering that "fifteen years" had been promised me, at the time of my shipwreck, it was strongly impressed upon me that I should die or be called to preach the Gospel at the end of fifteen years.

As the time drew near I was much exercised on the subject but had no one to whom to open my mind. Then this passage from Isaiah, was sent to me, with force: "I will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on me, because he trusteth in me." * * * * * I now endeavored to devote myself to the service of the Lord. * * * * * I appointed a private meeting for my friends, not intending it as public worship. * * * * * At our first meeting there were two backsliders came forward. This was the beginning of our conferences. There was, evidently, a blessing attending our weak endeavors. There were many awakened and brought into the liberty of the Gospel. * * * * *

The disturbance between England and America was so great that all in that country (Nova Scotia) were required to take the Oath of allegiance to the king. Being a native of New England, and all my friends residing there, I could not do it. I set out to get a vessel to take my family to New England. I put up at a house in St. Johns (New Brunswick), where there were professors of religion; there was to be a meeting in the neighborhood, the next day, and I was requested to lead. They handed me a hymn book, and I opened to the 77th hymn (1.B) "When strangers hear me stand and tell, &c." and I was overcome. There were a great many struck under conviction; and fourteen converted, soon after, of that congregation.

There was a report carried to the Captain of a man-of-war that "Captain Freeman was soliciting men to go to New England." He sent a barge of men to apprehend me, but the Lieut. Governor befriended me, and I was relieved from the difficulty. After being absent from my family about a year, I had permission to return. One of my daughters (Abigail) had married a British officer (Lieut. Col. Denny Street), in my absence, and by his influence I was allowed to return to my family, and stayed there a year. During that year was a great reformation; but the opposition was so great, that I was stoned while walking the streets. At other times they loaded their pieces to shoot me.

At the conclusion of this year I was employed as an agent by a number of families, to come to the state of New York, in the fifty-sixth year of my age, and settled at Kinderhook. I never had been acquainted with Baptists, nor seen a Baptist church. * * * * * My wife and I were baptised by Elder Bullock, with seven of my children who soon followed. After my baptism I "Improved" among my Baptist brethren until I was 81 years old at which time I came to the town of "Half-Moon" (now Orange) and united with the church under the pastoral care of Elder Abijah Peck, of which I am now a member, having arrived to the age of eighty-seven years and ten months. My race is almost run.

6th Generation. ELISHA FREEMAN, JR. — LYDIA REYNOLDS

1 Joshua Edwards, b. 1780, St. Johns, N. B.; d. 12/9/1850 La Grange, Ohio; m. Elizabeth Morgan, Eastport, Me.; settled on Indian Island near Eastport, where he was a merchant many years, later removed to La Grange, Ohio. Children:

1 Henry Street, b. 1807 Eastport, Me.; d. 1837, New York.
2 James Edwards, b. 1808, New Brunswick; graduate New York Academy of Fine Arts; went to Rome, Italy, married and lived there many years; an eminent artist; was appointed by President Van Buren as Consul to Ancona.

2 Lydia, b. 1781; d. 1834; m. Elijah P. Olmstead 1799, b. 1778 Schodack, N. Y., d. 6/23/1830 at Worcester, N. Y. Children:
1 Ann, m. Samuel Crane of Lyons, N. Y.
2 Elisha Freeman, m. Harriet Calkins of Half Moon, N. Y.
3 Jonathan, m. Harriet Sheldon of Wooster, N. Y.
4 Nelson, lived and died at Lyons, N. Y.
5 Mary, m. Rev. H. Sizer of Syracuse, N. Y.
6 Jane.
7 Emily, m. —— Turner of Ohio.
8 George, m. and resided at Elyria, Ohio; a lawyer.

3 Elisha Edwards, b. 3/23/1783; d. 7/25/1861; m. (1) Rachael Coxley 4/4/1804; m. (2) Rebecca Plummer of Sheffield, N. B., 1/21/1807; m. (3) Lydia Winters, 1819, and with her removed to Oshkosh, Wis., 1849; m. (4) Mrs. Cowel 1851; m. (5) Mrs. Schoonover 1860. Children: Sarah, Emily, Lavina, Mary Ann, William, Henry, Rachael, Elisha Edwards, Edwin A., Lydia, Adeline, Robert.

4 Nathaniel, b. 9/25/1785 Kinderhook, N. Y.; m. Clarissa Baker; after his death the family removed to Ohio. Children:
1 Emma, m. Joel Curtis.
2 Edwin, m. —— Tanner.
3 Rebecca, m. —— Mosier.
4 Sally, m. John White.
5 DeWitt, m. twice.

5 Simeon N., b. 10/3/1788 Kinderhook, N. Y.; d. 8/12/1873 La Grange, Ohio; m. Olive Jackson abt. 1822, b. 4/9/1799, d. 5/9/1863 La Grange. They removed to La Grange in 1833 from Cayuga County, N. Y. Children:
1 Bowman, b. 11/2/1824; d. La Grange 4/3/1887; m. Amanda Turner, b. 5/19/1825, d. 5/9/1896. Children:
1 Olive Isabel, m. Seth Williams.
2 John Herbert, m. Minnie Allen. Children: Ray, Le Roy.
3 De Witt Clinton, m. Hattie Turner. Children: Marion, Grace, Cora, Elden, Harriet, Bruce, Judson, Julius.
4 Edith Ann, m. Burton White. Children: Clyde, Clara, Everett.
5 Mary Amanda, b. 1/24/1863; d. 6/7/1936; m. C. L. Gott 9/20/1882, b. 12/1/1860; d. 11/9/1932. Children:
1 Leslie Ernest, b. 9/21/1883.
2 Melva Ruth, b. 9/25/1888; m. 9/23/1908 Charles Sumner Adams, b. 4/15/1886. Children: 1 Algena Arlene, b. 7/17/1909, resides: La Grange; 2 Ruth Aylene, b. 8/31/1913.
3 La Verda Freeman, b. 4/30/1903.
6 Van Elmer, m. Myrtle Hopwood. Children: Elma, Jay.
2 Glenn, m. Elizabeth Ormsby. Children: Frank, Clate, Olin, Elizabeth, Morris.
3 Orin, m. Belle Perkins.
4 Frank, m. Sarah Vosberg. Child: Glenn.
5 Jeanette, m. James Potter. Children: Julian, LeRoy, Nettie, Mattie, Grace, Ella.
6 Ordell, m. Corwin Hank. Children: Nettie, John.

6 George Washington, b. 4/13/1790 Kinderhook, N. Y.; d. Watertown, Wis.; m. Sarah Youngs of Decatur, Otsego Co., N. Y.; removed to Wisconsin and named Watertown, Wis., after Watertown, N. Y. Six children: Names not known except Sarah who m. James Campbell 5/7/1859 Oswego, N. Y.; d. West Somerville, Mass., 1908.

7 Cynthia, b. Worcester 7/4/1793; m. Reuben Williams of New York. Their children: Alanson, Eliza, John, Caroline, Elisha F., Olive, Henry.

8 Mary, b. 8/25/1795 Worcester, N. Y.; m. (1) David France; m. (2) George C. Warner of Schoharie, N. Y. Children: James, Mary J., Ann, David.

*9 Mercy Ann, b. 6/3/1797 Worcester; d. Gardner, Ill., 12/13/1867; m. (1) James Scott Simmonds of Clifton, Truro Township, N. S., 10/10/1816. Their only child: William Henry Simmonds, b. 11/15/1817 Truro, N. S.; d. 4/11/1902 Cedar, Kans. After the death of James Scott Simmonds 11/2/1817 his widow, Mercy Ann, m. (2) Orange M. Stacy and settled at Lyons, N. Y., then La Grange, Ohio, and Gardner, Ill.

William Henry Simmonds married Mrs. Hannah (Burris) Peppard at Onslow, N. S., 9/25/1838. Their children: Robert Lindsay, Mercy Ann, Susannah Elizabeth, George Duncan, Jemima McLellan, John William, Harriet Maria, Angus MacDonald. (See Simmonds Family.)

10 Henry, b. 1799 Worcester, N. Y.; m. Nancy Knowles. Their children: Austin and Delos, who moved to Madison, Wis.; Charles, Raymond, James, George who settled in Eastern Ohio, Harriet.

11 Stephen Van Rensselaer, b. 1802 Worcester, N. Y.; d. La Grange, Ohio; m. (1) Laura Wolcott. Children: George, Parmena, Corwin, Stephen, Ellen, Seville, Dorliska. He m. (2) —— Everett.

12 Abigail, b. 1804 Worcester, N. Y.; d. 1805.

13 Frederick Reynolds, b. Worcester, N. Y., 10/6/1805; d. 2/19/1885 Winfield, L. I., N. Y.; m. 10/8/1826 Lucy R. Beeman, dau. of Rev. Julius Beeman. She was b. 7/22/1809; d. 8/19/1893. Children:

1 Julius A., b. 3/9/1828; d. 5/10/1904. A physician at Millington, Ill.

2 James, b. 9/20/1829 La Grange, Ohio; d. 8/12/1927 Muskogee, Okla. (Col.)

3 John N., b. 1831; d. 8/1888; was physician in Brooklyn, N. Y.

4 Mercy Ann, b. 3/1833; d. 10/10/1859 Gardner, Ill.; m. Scott Armitage 1858.

5 Frederick Elisha, b. 1835; d. 2/1900 Joliet, Ill.

6 Lucy E., b. 12/25/1837; d. 1905 Joliet, Ill.; m. Gideon R. Taxis.

7 Julia Charlotte, b. 1/3/1839; d. 4/1921 Streeter, Ill.; m. L. E. Shoop.

8 Laura L., b. 11/8/1841; d. 10/6/1912 Brooklyn, N. Y.

9 Sarah and Mary, twins, b. 2/16/1843. Mary, m. Rev. Ackland Lord Boyle 11/30/1872, Washington, D. C.; she d. 12/16/1928 Fenton, Mich.

Elisha Freeman, Jr., was born July 1757 Pomfret, Conn.; died May 5, 1813, Worcester, N. Y. (*The Frederick Freeman Genealogy* is in error in placing the date of his death in 1818. Elisha Freeman, Jr., died intestate. The record is on file at Cooperstown, Otsego Co., N. Y., wherein Bible Williams, Jr., Esq., surrogate of Otsego County on June 7, 1813 appointed Lydia Freeman, Nathaniel and Simeon Freeman as administrators of the estate of the late Elisha Freeman, Jr.)

Like his father, he was familiarly known as Captain Freeman, from his maritime experience in early life at Machias, Me. In 1785 he removed with his family to Kinderhook, N. Y., where he was joined by his father and his wife's brother, Nathaniel Reynolds. They all resided there when the first census was taken in 1790. Soon after he removed to Worcester, Otsego Co., N. Y., being one of the first white settlers in that vicinity. Captain Elisha Freeman, Jr., married Lydia Reynolds (daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Reynolds) 1779 at Eastport or Lubec, Me. Lydia Reynolds was born 5/20/1763 at Amherst, N. S.; died May 1847 at Valatia, N. Y.; married Elisha Freeman, Jr., at Lubec or Eastport in 1779. (See Reynolds Family.)

THE HOPKINS FAMILY

1 STEPHEN HOPKINS — CONSTANCE DUDLEY

* 1 Constance, b. England about 1605; d. 10/1677 at Eastham, Mass.; came to America with her father and other members of the family on the "Mayflower," December 1620 (See Vol. V Mayflower descendant.); m. Honorable Nicholas Snow of Plymouth, Mass., 1627. (See Snow family.)

2 Giles, b. England, abt. 1607.

One of the outstanding characters of the Pilgrim band who crossed the Atlantic and settled on "the stern and rockbound coast" of the New World at Plymouth in 1620, is Stephen Hopkins, Mayflower Pilgrim. But this was not his first venture to America, for he had in 1608 joined the Jamestown Colony in Virginia—thus he had the unique distinction of participating in both of the pioneer English settlements in America.

Stephen Hopkins was born in England about 1575; Goodwin in his *Plymouth Republic* thinks at Scroaby, since his two apprentices, Doty and Leicester, would indicate they were from that place. We know little of his early life, but he married about 1603, and it is thought his wife, Constance Dudley, accompanied him on his voyage to Jamestown in the "Sea Venture," which sailed from England in 1608. The vessel was wrecked on one of the Bermuda Islands, but the crew and passengers made their way ashore.

A parley was held by Governor Gates to determine their future course. Stephen Hopkins, with vehemence, maintained that as the settlers had been engaged to go to Jamestown, to serve the Virginia Company, landing them at another place had violated the contract, and left the free to determine their future plans—probably to settle at Bermuda. A number were in sympathy with this view. However, Governor Gates denounced this attitude as treason, and caused Hopkins to be courtmartialed and sentenced to death. But Hopkins, always resourceful, pleaded

his case fervently, challenging the justice of the trial and verdict, and pointing out the "grief, humiliation and disaster that would ensue to his wife and children, should the sentence be carried out." The Chaplain of the crew, Rev. Burke, also pleaded with Governor Gates to commute the sentence and grant a pardon to Hopkins, which he finally did.

They were at Bermuda about six months. To eke out their scanty provisions, they set traps for wild deer and other animals. Finally, a small craft was constructed from the ship's wreckage, and local timber, and they sailed to Jamestown. Mill, in his *Records of the Virginia Company,* says that "Governor Sir Thomas Gates was accompanied on his voyage by one Stephen Hopkins, a Puritan"; and Goodwin, in his *Pilgrim Republic,* writes, "It happened in 1608 when Governor Gates sailed from England for Virginia, his Chaplain, Rev. Burke had a lay reader, Stephen Hopkins, who possessed much knowledge of the Scriptures, and could reason well in them." The winter of 1609 was known as "The Starving Time." The Colony all but perished—being reduced from 500 to 60 in six months.

Stephen Hopkins spent several years at Jamestown, and acquired a fund of experience in pioneering problems, and Indian life, which proved most valuable later at Plymouth. About 1612 he returned to London. It is thought his wife died soon after their return. Later he married Elizabeth Fisher. In June, 1620, he joined the Mayflower Company in London with his wife and their daughter, Demaris, and his two children by his first wife, Constance and Giles. A son, born on board the "Mayflower" while en route to America, was named Oceanus. They also brought two indentured servants. After their arrival at Plymouth, five more children were born to them, a son and four daughters, making a total of nine children.

Stephen Hopkins signed the Compact of Government on board the "Mayflower," Nov. 21, 1620, his signature being the fourteenth on the list. It is also recorded that "On the 15th of November, 1620, ten armed men went ashore under the conduct of Captaine Miles Standish unto whom they adjoyned for counsell and advice, William Bradford, Stephen Hopkins and Edward Tilley." It is evident from Bradford's *Records of Plymouth* that Stephen Hopkins was always regarded as an authority on Indian affairs and other pioneer problems. His constant association with Captain Miles Standish leads to the conclusion that either he had military ability or that his coolness and good judgment served as a helpful restraint on the Captain's impetuosity. We find that he went with Governor Winslow and Squantum on the first embassy sent to Chief Massasoit to consider a treaty.

That Stephen Hopkins was a man of unusual force of character and influence is constantly revealed in the early history of the Colony. Howard and Crocker in their *History of New England,*

state that, "No one can ponder the annals of New England without being profoundly impressed with the excellency of the material that went into its foundation. Consider the names of such primitive pilgrims as Carver, Bradford, Brewster, Standish, Winslow, Alden, Warren, Hopkins and others." Moore in his *Lives of the Colonial Governors*, says, "Of the Pilgrims who remained in 1634, Stephen Hopkins, Miles Standish and John Alden were the most prominent individuals." Hopkins at that time was one of the chief magistrates. He was one of the twelve "Mayflower" passengers who was entitled to the term "Mr." (originally an abbreviation of "Master," and attached only to persons of high social position or learning). His name is repeatedly mentioned as Juryman (Foreman), appraiser of estates, administrator, guardian, etc. He was one of the earliest freemen of Plymouth (entitled to full civic rights and liberties); was assistant to the Governor, 1633 to 1637; was engaged in selling supplies, liquors, etc., to the Colonists.

Stephen Hopkins in later years appears to have become fairly prosperous. His will was made June 6, 1644. He died before July 17 that year, as on that date an inventory of his estate was made, witnessed by Governor Bradford and Miles Standish. His wife, Elizabeth (Fisher) Hopkins, had died a short time before at Plymouth.

In Pilgrim Hall at Plymouth is a painting by Sargent. Among the personages represented is a group comprising Stephen Hopkins, his wife, and four children.

THE MAYO FAMILY

1st Generation. REV. JOHN MAYO — THOMASEN ——

*1 Samuel, b. 1620 in England; m. 1643 Tamsen Lumpkin of Yarmouth, Mass.
2 Hannah, b. in England.
3 Nathaniel, b. in England.
4 John, b. in England.
5 Elizabeth, b. in England.

The Reverend John Mayo came to Barnstable, Mass., in 1639 from England. He taught in the church of the Rev. John Lathrop until 1644 when he was given charge of a church in Eastham, Mass., and remained until 1655. Removed to Boston where he had charge of North Church, until 1677, and spent his remaining days with his daughter Elizabeth at Yarmouth. His successor to North Church was his friend and colleague, the Rev. Increase Mather.

The Rev. John Mayo was born in England May 1676. His wife died February 26, 1682–83.

2nd Generation. CAPT. SAMUEL MAYO — TAMSEN LUMPKIN

1 Mary.
2 Samuel.
3 Hannah.
*4 Elizabeth, baptized in Boston 5/22/1653; d. 12/4/1696; m. Rev. Samuel Treat 3/16/1674.
5 Joseph.
6 John.
7 Nathaniel.
8 Sarah.

Captain Samuel Mayo was born in England about the year 1620. In 1643 he married Tamsen Lumpkin of Yarmouth, Mass. He came with his father's family to Barnstable, Mass., where he lived for many years. In 1653 he, with two others, purchased Oyster Bay on Long Island, and the following year with others of the company established his home there. In 1654 he was pressed into service against the Dutch, but for how long is not known. In 1658 he returned to Boston where he died in 1663.

Tamsen Lumpkin was born in 1626 and died June 16, 1709 in her 84th year; she married (1) Captain Samuel Mayo 1643; (2) John Sunderland of Eastham, Mass.

3rd Generation. ELIZABETH MAYO — REV. SAMUEL TREAT

Elizabeth Mayo was baptized in Boston May 22, 1653. She died Dec. 4, 1696. On Mar. 16, 1674 she married Rev. Samuel Treat. (See Treat Family.)

THE PAINE FAMILY

1st Generation. THOMAS PAINE, JR. — MARY SNOW

1 Mary, b. abt. 1650; d. before 1724; m. (1) James Rogers 1/11/1670; m. (2) Israel Cole, 4/24/1679.
2 Samuel, b. abt. 1652; d. 10/13/1712; m. Patience Freeman 4/24/1679.
3 Thomas, b. abt. 1657; d. 6/23/1721; m. (1) Hannah Shaw 8/5/1678; m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Eairs 3/8/1714–5.
*4 Elisha, b. 3/10/1658 Eastham, Mass.; d. 2/7/1753 Canterbury, Conn.; m. Rebecca Doane 1/5/1685 Eastham.
5 Eleazer, b. 3/10/1658 Eastham, Mass.; probably died in infancy. Twin of Elisha.
6 John, b. 3/14/1660–61; d. 10/26/1731 Eastham, Mass.; m. (1) Bennet Freeman 3/14/1689; m. (2) Alice Mayo 3/3/1719–20.
7 Nicholas, b. 1663; d. 1733; m. Hannah Higgins.
8 James, b. 7/6/1665; d. 11/12/1728; m. Bethiah Thacher 4/9/1691.
9 Joseph, b. abt. 1667; d. 10/1/1712; m. Patience Sparrow 5/27/1691.
10 Dorcas, b. abt. 1669; d. 10/30/1707; m. Benjamin Vickerie.

Thomas Paine, Jr., was born in England about 1612; died at Eastham, Mass., Aug. 16, 1706. He came to America from the

County of Kent, England, about 1635, with his father Thomas Paine, who had a large family, and settled at Yarmouth. He was deputy from Yarmouth to the First General Court of Plymouth. Thomas Paine, Jr., was a man of prominence in his community; a deputy to the Old Colony Court of Boston in 1671, 1678, 1690 and 1696; town clerk and treasurer of Eastham several years. Robert Treat Paine (1731-1814), signer of the Declaration of Independence, was his great grandson, and John Howard Payne who wrote "Home Sweet Home," was his great, great grandson.

Thomas Paine, Jr., married Mary Snow, daughter of Colonel Nicholas Snow and Constance (Hopkins) Snow. (See Snow Family.)

2nd Generation. ELISHA PAINE — REBECCA DOANE

1 Abigail, b. 1/5/1686 Eastham, Mass.; d. 8/26/1762 Canterbury, Conn.; m. Josiah Cleveland 10/7/1710 Canterbury.
2 Abraham, born and baptized 1691 at Barnstable, Mass.; d. 3/20/1770, Amenia, N. Y.; m. Ruth Adams 12/19/1718 Canterbury.
3 Elisha, b. 2/29/1693 Eastham; d. 8/26/1775 Bridgehampton, L. I., N. Y.
*4 Mary, b. 2/1/1695 Eastham; m. (1) Robert Freeman 4/5/1722 Canterbury; m. (2) Deacon Waldo. (See Freeman Family.)
5 Solomon, b. 5/6/1698 Eastham; d. 10/25/1754 Canterbury; m. Mary Carver 3/2/1720.
6 Dorcas, b. 2/20/1699–1700 Eastham; d. 3/3/1745 Canterbury; m. David Adams 8/27/1723 Canterbury.
7 Constance, b. 2/17/1704–05 Canterbury; d. 5/15/1787 Amenia, N. Y.; m. (1) William Baker; m. (2) Joshua Paine 1/6/1736–37 Canterbury.
8 Rebecca, b. Canterbury; d. 2/1784 Canterbury; m. Edward Cleveland 4/17/1716 Kingston, R. I.
9 Hannah, b. Canterbury; m. —— Watts.
10 John, b. 7/1707 Canterbury; m. Sarah Church 2/12/1730 Canterbury.

Elisha Paine was born Mar. 10, 1658 at Eastham, Mass., died Feb. 7, 1735, Canterbury, Conn. He lived at Eastham until 1688, then at Barnstable, Mass., until 1689. About this time he and ten other citizens of Barnstable were granted a tract of land at Godspeed's River and "the benefit of the stream forever" on condition of "setting up a fulling mill on that river" and maintaining "the same twenty years." However, he removed his family in 1700 to Connecticut where he purchased 2000 acres from Major Fitch, and here in 1703 he helped establish the town of Canterbury. He was continuously in public life until his death in 1736. Elisha Paine married Rebecca Doane of Eastham, Jan. 5, 1685. (See Doane Family.)

It is of interest to note why in the next generation the spelling of the name Paine was changed to Payne.

Rebecca, the daughter of Mary Paine and Robert Freeman, married her first cousin, the Reverend Abraham Paine, who was the first pastor of the

church in Amenia, N. Y., in 1750 and occupied this position for twenty-five years. Just before the Revolutionary War he removed to Cornwall, Conn.

During the Revolutionary War, Thomas Paine, then recently of England, wrote and published numerous pamphlets espousing the cause of the Colonists which aided greatly in moulding public opinion against the aggressions of Great Britain. However, in 1793, he published a pamphlet entitled *The Age of Reason*, which aroused the resentment of the clergy, and as a result he was looked upon by them as an atheist and an enemy of the church.

The Reverend Abraham Paine was deeply annoyed because people assumed a kinship between him and the great "free thinker." Hence, acting in concert with the family of his brother, the Reverend Thomas Paine who had died in 1765, he changed the spelling of the name to *Payne*, and this form of spelling has prevailed since that time. It is interesting to note that while the tomb of the Reverend Thomas Paine of Cutchogue, L. I., N. Y.. bears his name spelled the old way, *Paine*, the gravestone of his widow beside him, who died many years later, bears the spelling *Payne*.

THE PEPPARD FAMILY

1st Generation. LAURENCE PEPPARD — MARY MCLEAN

1 John Peppard, b. 9/6/1774; d. 7/1858; m. Jane Moore, 12/1/1799, the Rev. John Brown, Presbyterian, officiating. (John Peppard is buried at the Island Isgonish, near Belmont, N. S.)

*2 Anthony Peppard, b. 6/17/1776; d. 7/4/1857; m. Susannah Margaret McClean, d. 4/11/1869, age 83 years, buried on the old farm on the Portapique Road; he is buried beside his father and mother at the Island Isgonish.

3 Patrick Peppard, b. 3/27/1778.

4 Matthew Peppard, b. 6/4/1780; m. (1) Elizabeth Foster; m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Chisholm.

*5 Margaret Peppard, b. 4/26/1782; m. Captain Samuel Burris abt. 1805.

6 Samuel Peppard, b. 8/5/1784; d. 4/16/1819; unmarried.

7 Joseph Peppard, b. 7/1/1786; engaged to Mary McLellan but d. before marriage, 3/19/1812.

8 Susannah, b. 6/16/1788; d. young.

9 Mary Peppard, b. 11/20/1790; m. John Burris.

10 Laurence Peppard, b. 3/26/1793; d. 11/12/1872 (buried at Folleigh, N. S.); m. Rebecca Ryan.

11 William Peppard, b. 7/9/1795; d. 5/7/1868 (buried at Folleigh, N. S.); m. Mary McLellan, d. 8/17/1865, age 76 years.

12 Rebecca Peppard, b. 11/10/1797; m. Robert Lindsay.

Laurence Peppard, pioneer of the Peppard clan in Nova Scotia, born in Drogheda County, Ireland, in 1738, son of John and Susan (Reynolds) Peppard. Sailed for Halifax, Nova Scotia from Maymooth, fourteen miles from Drogheda, in 1764, in company with Sir Richard Stagg, who later returned to Ireland. Resided a few years at Dartmouth; a millwright, built the first mill wheel constructed there. About two years later, he removed to Debert River settlement, nine miles from Great Village and obtained a grant of land, and on Nov. 3, 1773 married Mary, the only daughter of Anthony McLean, one of the original grantees of the Londonderry Township, lying north of Cobequid Bay,

and heir to his estate of several hundred acres, since he had no son. Here they reared their family.

The writer visited the cemetery where Laurence and Mary Peppard sleep on the Isgonish Island in the marsh about twelve miles north of Truro, N. S., and found the grave stones in good condition, the inscription being as follows:

THIS STONE ERECTED BY LAURENCE AND WILLIAM
PEPPARD IN MEMORY OF THEIR PARENTS
LAURENCE AND MARY PEPPARD
THE FORMER DIED JANUARY 22, 1819
AGED 81 YEARS
THE LATTER DIED 21 JANUARY, 1821
AGED 73 YEARS.

2nd Generation. ANTHONY PEPPARD — SUSANNAH MARGARET MCLELLAN

1 Charles Peppard, m. Hannah Burris. Their only child: Sarah Jane Peppard, m. Benjamin Leighton. Settled at Halifax and in 1868 emigrated to the United States. Charles Peppard's widow married William Henry Simmonds, Clifton, N. S., Sept. 25, 1838. They settled in Clifton, then Londonderry and emigrated to the United States in 1849. (See Simmonds Family.)
2 Reynolds Peppard, m. —— Fletcher.
3 Robert Peppard, m. Nancy Peppard.
4 Joseph Peppard, unmarried.
5 Jane Peppard, m. —— Atkinson.
6 Susan Peppard, m. Samuel Burris, a brother of Hannah Burris. (See Burris Family.)
7 Maria Peppard, m. Thomas Fletcher.
8 Rebecca Peppard, m. Christopher Collins.
9 Emily Peppard, m. Squire William Stewart.
10 Margaret Peppard, m. John Atkinson.
11 Eliza Peppard, unmarried.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BURRIS — MARGARET PEPPARD

1 Matthew Burris, m. Mary Archibald, March 14, 1838 (See Burris Family.)
2 Samuel Burris, m. (1) his cousin, Susan Peppard; m. (2) Mathilda Boomer of River Philip. (See Burris Family.)
*3 Hannah Burris, m. (1) Charles Peppard; (2) William Henry Simmonds, Sept. 25, 1838. (See Simmonds Family.)

From the Peppard family records compiled by the late Dr. John Peppard of Great Village, Nova Scotia, and now in the possession of Mr. and Mrs. James Peppard of Great Village, the following data was obtained.

Mr. and Mrs. Peppard were most helpful in supplying data on the Peppard family when the writer visited them at their home known as Derry Place, in 1934.

Certificate of Character brought to Nova Scotia by Anthony McLean

We do hereby certify that we know Samuel McClean and Anthony McClean and their families, to have lived in Greeve, near Latterkenny in the County of Donegal, and that they resided there for several years, and in the neighborhood thereof during which time they behaved themselves soberly, honestly and industriously, and as such we recommend them to all persons whom it may concern.

Dated 2d July 1767.

Signed: Jos Whittenham, Rector
Daniel Chambers, Esq.
Wm. Thomas Mechiste
Oliver Leech

We know Samuel McClean and Anthony McClean, above mentioned, and are satisfied that the above is true and that they were orderly and regular members of the congregation in full communion with us and free from all sorts of scandal. Dated this 2d July 1767.

Signed: Joseph Lyttle, Minister
Alex Ellys
Robert Coughran
John Blackwood

The Peppards originally were from Normandy, settled in England, went to Ireland from England in 1195. Gilbert De Angulo witnessed the charter given by King John, 1179. Gilbert's son, Jocelin, given Navan and Ardbraccan, was First Baron of Navan. Gilbert's second son was christened Peter Peppard, first of that family name. He was Justiciary, or Lord Lieutenant, of Ireland in 1195.

Guilbert De Angulo came as Commander into Ireland A. D. 1172, upon the invasion of that country by the English under King Henry II. Sir Hugo De Lacy granted to said Guilbert all the lands called Magheny Gall and to his son Jocelin he gave Navan. Jocelin De Angulo became the first Baron of Navan (which still exists) and had two sons; the eldest, Gilbert Nangle was the ancestor of the family Nangle of Leicester and Munster. The second son, surnamed Peter Peppeard, was the ancestor of the family Peppeard, De Peppeard and Pepper.

The first Peter Peppeard, the Justiciary, had sons Ralph and Roger, who founded a religious house in Aberdee, County Louth, A. D. 1207, and was Lord of the districts for Minks called Crossbearers under the title of St. John Baptist.

Ralph's son, Ralph, Jr., founded St. Mary's Abbey in Ardee during the reign of Edward I. His son Philip had sons John, Patrick, Richard. John had no male issue. Patrick's son, Thomas, Alderman of Drogheda living A. D. 1695, had sons, John, Patrick and Laurence. Laurence came to Nova Scotia A. D. 1764; he had a son Laurence, who had a son James, father of Dr. John Peppard of Great Village, N. S.

THE RAYMOND FAMILY

1st Generation. JOHN RAYMOND—RACHEL SCRUGGS

1 Jonathan, b. 4/25/1666; m. Sarah Woodbury 2/20/1689 Beverly, Mass.

John Raymond came from the County of Somerset, England, and lived successively at Bass River, Salem and Beverly, Mass. His father was George (Rayment) Raymond of the Parish of St. John's in Glaston in the County of Somerset, England. The

will of George Raymond, dated June 26, 1651 and proved Oct. 30, 1651, named his sons John and William and his daughter Elizabeth as living in New England.

2nd Generation. JONATHAN RAYMOND — SARAH WOODBURY

1 Boanerges, b. 5/14/1696 Beverly, Mass.; d. 1746; m. Jemima Meacham 2/13/ 1723.

3rd Generation. BOANERGES RAYMOND — JEMIMA MEACHAM

1 Lydia, b. 1/3/1736; d. Amherst, N. S., between 1776-1781; m. Nathaniel Reynolds 11/8/1753 Beverly, Mass. (See Reynolds Family.)

THE REYNOLDS FAMILY

1st Generation. ROBERT REYNOLDS — MARY ——.

1 Ruth, b. abt. 1622; d. abt. 1706; m. John Whitney 1642.
2 Tabitha, b. abt. 1625; d. 5/1661; m. Matthew Abdy 1646.
*3 Nathaniel, b. 1627; d. 7/10/1708 Bristol, R. I.; m. (1) Sarah Dwight 12/30/1657; m. (2) Priscilla Brackett 1664.
4 Sarah, b. abt. 1629; d. before 1706; m. Robert Mason 1653.
5 Mary, b. abt. 1630; d. after 1711; m. Richard Sanger 1647.
All of these children were born in England.

Robert Reynolds was born in England, possibly Devon, about 1580; died in Boston, Mass., 4/27/1659. He was a Non-Conformist Puritan; a cordwainer by trade. About 1620 was married in England to Mary ——, her maiden name not known. Emigrated to America with wife and five children between 1630 and 1632; settled in Boston. Mrs. Reynolds died 1/18/1663 in Boston.

2nd Generation. CAPTAIN NATHANIEL REYNOLDS — SARAH DWIGHT

1 Sarah, b. 7/26/1659 Boston; d. 1/1/1718 Boston; m. (1) Thomas Bligh 1680; m. (2) John Fosdick 1683.
2 Mary, b. 11/20/1660; d. 1/8/1663 Boston.
*3 Nathaniel, b. 3/3/1662-63; d. 1716 Boston; m. Ruth Lowell.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL REYNOLDS—PRISCILLA BRACKETT

4 Mary, b. abt. 1665; d. 9/27/1718; m. Capt. John Woodbury 1694.
5 John, b. 8/4/1668; d. 1/30/1757; not married.
6 Peter (Capt.), b. 1/26/1670 Boston; d. abt. 1730; m. Mary Giles abt 1699.
7 Philip, b. 9/15/1674; d. probably in infancy.
8 Joseph, b. 12/29/1676 Boston; d. 1/16/1759 Bristol, R. I.; m. Phoebe Leonard.
9 Hannah, b. 1/15/1681; d. abt. 1719; m. Samuel Royall of Bristol 1704.

10 Benjamin, b. 5/10/1686 Bristol, R. I.; d. 8/4/1770 Bristol; m. Susanna Rawson 1709.
11 Ruth, b. 12/9/1688; d. 7/3/1737; m. Joseph Cary 11/9/1710 Bristol.

Captain Nathaniel Reynolds was born in England about 1627; died 7/10/1708 Bristol, R. I. He lived in Boston and Bristol; was shoemaker, land owner and soldier; held a commission as lieutenant in King Philip's War, 1676. He was made a freeman or voting townsman of Boston, 1665; chief constable of Boston 1665–1666. He owned the house in which Benjamin Franklin was born. Probably helped to found Bristol, R. I.; was made ensign Bristol County Militia and "became one of the principal men of the town."

Captain Reynolds married (1) Sarah Dwight 10/30/1657, the marriage ceremony being performed by Governor John Endicott. Sarah (Dwight) Reynolds died 7/8/1663 in Boston. Married (2) Priscilla Brackett 1664 in Boston.

3rd Generation. NATHANIEL REYNOLDS, JR. — RUTH LOWELL

1 Sarah, b. 10/23/1687; d. ——; m. (1) Robert Young 11/1/1705; m. (2) Alexander Harper 11/20/1718.
2 Ruth, b. 9/11/1689; d. in infancy.
3 Mary, b. 8/21/1691; d. 2/1771; m. Edward Marion 11/17/1705.
4 Nathaniel, b. 1/14/1693; d. 10/29/1719; m. Mary Snell 1/27/1716.
*5 John, b. 3/29/1696; d. abt. 12/6/1769; m. Anna Blanch 10/10/1717.
6 Ebenezer, b. 6/20/1699; d. 7/1701.
7 Philip, b. 5/12/1701; d. 12/27/1727 Boston, Mass.
8 Ruth, b. 9/1/1704; d. 6/22/1721.
9 Naomi, b. 10/27/1706; d. 7/1774; m. Samuel Ridgeway 1/14/1724.
All the children were born in Boston.

Nathaniel Reynolds, Jr., was born 3/3/1662–63 in Boston, and died there about 5/31/1717. Little is known of him, except that he was a cordwainer. The vital records of Boston were poorly kept from 1660 to 1690. He married Ruth Lowell about 1685, daughter of John and Naomi (Torrey) Lowell of Boston. She was born at Scituate, Mass., 7/11/1665, died in Boston 9/17/1716.

4th Generation. JOHN REYNOLDS — ANNA BLANCH

1 Ruth, b. 10/16/1719, Boston; d. 3/24/1720.
2 Anna, b. 5/17/1721 Boston; d. in infancy.
3 John, b. 1722 Boston; d. 11/28/1790 (Rev. Soldier); m. Judith Hooker.
4 Benjamin, b. abt. 1725 (Rev. Soldier); m. Ruth Cogswell.
5 Mary, b. 10/20/1728 Marblehead; d. in infancy.
*6 Nathaniel (Capt.), baptized 10/25/1730; d. 1786 (Rev. Soldier and Commander of Privateers); m. (1) Lydia Raymond 1753; m. (2) Mrs. Mary Chapell Blaney 1782.
7 Mary, baptized 6/12/1737 Marblehead.
8 Sarah, baptized 6/10/1739; m. Philip Penn 6/5/1761.

John Reynolds was born in Boston 3/29/1696 and died about 8/8/1769 at Marblehead, Mass. He followed the family trade of shoemaking. Settled about 1724 at Marblehead, a center of maritime trade. Married Anna Blanch 10/10/1717 in Boston. She was of French descent and born in Marblehead about 10/15/1700.

5th Generation. CAPTAIN NATHANIEL REYNOLDS — LYDIA RAYMOND

1 Benjamin, b. 11/16/1754 Marblehead, Mass.; d. 1/14/1835 Pembroke, Me.; m. Lydia Watson of Nova Scotia 1778. Was known as Captain. Reared his younger brothers and sisters.
2 Mary, b. 4/17/1757 Marblehead; d. ——; m. 1776 George Campbell of Eastport, Me. Settled at Gays River, N. S., on large land grant.
3 John, b. 1760 Falmouth, N. S.; d. 1813; murdered at Weehawken, N. J.; m. Susan De Wolfe before 1800.
4 Sarah, b. 1761 Falmouth, N. S.; d. ——; m. —— Pond of Grand Manon Island, Me.
*5 Lydia, b. 5/20/1763 Amherst, N. S.; d. 5/1847 Valatia, N. Y.; m. Capt. Elisha Freeman, Lubec, Me. 1779.
6 Nathaniel, b. 7/22/1765 Amherst; d. 1/10/1829 Valatia, N. Y., burned to death in an accident at Wild's Cotton Mill; m. Sarah Gillette of "Nine Partners," N. Y.
7 Raymond Parker, b. 1769 Amherst; killed on an African slaver in South Pacific Ocean.
8 Jonathan, b. 3/7/1774 Amherst; d. 8/30/1866 Pembroke, Me.; m. Persis Wilder 3/15/1795. He was deacon in Congregational Church.
9 Eunice, b. 1776 Amherst; d. 2/3/1861 Polletts River, N. B., Canada; m. Thos. Colpitts.

Captain Nathaniel Reynolds was born at Marblehead, Mass., 1730 and baptized Oct. 25, 1730. He was drowned at sea, being swept off the deck of his ship by a falling mast in a storm off Marblehead, about January or February 1786.

Captain Nathaniel Reynolds and family of four are listed as passengers on the Sloop Sally, May 1760 from Newport, Rhode Island to Falmouth, N. S., where he was assigned two lots of land at Falmouth, N. S., near Grand Pre, November 15, 1760.

He afterwards settled near Amherst, N. S., and received a grant of land there just south of Fort Cumberland, July 9, 1772. Here his younger children were born.

He was a distinguished man of colorful career, remarkable leadership, brave and daring deeds. He was successfully a cordwainer, skilled woodsman, intrepid explorer, pioneer, settler at Falmouth and Amherst, N. S., mariner, refugee from Nova Scotia with a price of 100 pounds placed on his head by the British officers; was forced to leave his family at Amherst, N. S., where his wife died during the Revolution, probably 1776. He succeeded in getting his children out of Nova Scotia, embarking in an open boat at night, and made his way to Machias, Me.

Eastern Maine in the Revolution had to rely largely upon herself. It would have taken but a few reserves to have irrevocably kept the territory of eastern Maine as part of the British Provinces — Among the most prominent of the men who with small means and against great odds and discouragement held the eastern part of the state and preserved Maine intact were Colonel Allen .. .. Captain Nathaniel Reynolds, also of Machias, and the men under them. *Bangor Historical Magazine*, Vol. IX, page 68.

He was captain of foot soldiers, making assaults on British posts, and commander of several privateer sloops which constantly harried British shipping along the shores of Nova Scotia, and captured many British merchantmen. He was granted public lands at Marietta, Ohio, and Eddington, Me., on the Penobscot River, as a reward of services in the Revolution. Their value is attested by numerous records.

Colonel Allen's valiant troops were disbanded January 1778. On Mar. 28, 1778, Captain Nathaniel Reynolds was commissioned as commander of the privateer schooner "Blackbird" and on June 10, 1778 of the "Hornet," and again June 21, 1780 as commander of the brig "Julius Caesar."

Nathaniel Reynolds (Mass.) late of Cumberland (Nova Scotia) Prize master of the brig Julius Caesar commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Reynolds; descriptive list of officers and crew, sworn to at Falmouth, N. S., June 21, 1780; aged 50 years, ten months; stature five ft. 3 inches; complexion, light; residence, Cumberland; said Reynolds rated one and a half shares." *Mass. Solds. and Sails. in the Revolution.*

About 1776 he settled near Eastport, Me., and in 1780 at North Lubec, Me., a peninsula about eight miles long. Here he took four 100-acre lots side by side, running from shore to shore, and made his home on the easterly shore. This land remained in the possession of his descendants until 1875, and some still remains.

A return of refugees of Nova Scotia who left that Province in the year 1776, with their former and present places of residence. .. .. Captain Nathaniel Reynolds — former residence, Mass.; present residence, Mass. (Machias or Lubec, Maine). — (From a report of Colonel Jonathan Eddy in a memorial to Congress 1785, requesting lands as reward for their military efforts of certain Revolutionary leaders.)

Captain Nathaniel Reynolds married (1) Lydia Raymond 11/8/1753 at Beverly, Mass., daughter of Boanerges and Jemima (Meacham) Raymond of Beverly, born there Jan. 3, 1736; died Amherst, N. S., about 1776. He married Mrs. Mary (Chapell) Blaney of Marblehead, Mass., Jan. 13, 1782. No children.

6th Generation. LYDIA REYNOLDS — ELISHA FREEMAN, JR.

Lydia Reynolds was born May 20, 1763 Amherst, N. S.; died May 1847 at Valatia, N. Y.; married Elisha Freeman, Jr., at Lubec or Eastport, Me., in 1779. (See Freeman Family.)

THE SNOW FAMILY

1 NICHOLAS SNOW — CONSTANCE HOPKINS

1 Mark, b. 5/9/1628 Plymouth, Mass.
*2 Mary, b. 1630 Plymouth; d. 4/28/1704; m. Thomas Paine about 1650. (See Paine Family.)
3 Sarah, b. abt. 1632; m. William Walker of Eastham, Mass., 1/25/1654.
4 Joseph, b. abt. 1634; d. 1/3/1722; m. Mary ——. They had eleven children.
5 Stephen, b. abt. 1636; d. 12/17/1705; m. (1) Susannah Rogers of Eastham, Mass., 10/28/1663; m. (2) Mary Bigford 4/9/1701.
6 John, b. abt. 1638; d. 1692; m. Mary Smalley of Eastham, Mass., 9/19/1667.
7 Elizabeth, b. abt. 1640; d. 6/16/1678; m. Thomas Rogers of Eastham, Mass., 12/13/1665.
8 Jabez, b. abt. 1642; d. 12/27/1690; m. Elizabeth Smith 10/29/1670.
9 Ruth, b. abt. 1644; d. 1/27/1716; m. John Cole of Eastham, Mass., 12/10/1666.
10 Hannah, b. abt. 1646, probably at Eastham, Mass.; m. —— Pickard.
11 Rebecca, b. abt. 1648, probably at Eastham, Mass., m. —— Pickard.
12 Name unknown.

Nicholas Snow was born in England about 1601, emigrated to Plymouth on the ship "Anne," July 1623, which brought a large number of settlers, and providentially, an ample supply of provisions greatly needed by the Colonists.

Hon. Nicholas Snow settled at Plymouth; was a man of "considerable means and influence"; elected representative to the Colonial Government, 1650 to 1652. Married 1627 Constance Hopkins of Plymouth, daughter of Stephen Hopkins. Removed to Eastham, Mass., 1654, where he served as Town Clerk seventeen years; was deputy to the General Court three years, and selectman seven years. He died at Eastham, Nov. 15, 1676, aged seventy-five years.

THE SOUTHWORTH FAMILY

1 GENERAL CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH — ELIZABETH COLLIER

1 Edward.
2 Mercy, b. abt. 1638 Duxbury, Mass.; d. 11/25/1712 Watertown, Mass.; m. Deacon Samuel Freeman 5/12/1658 in Duxbury, Mass. (See Freeman Family.)
3 Alice, m. Benjamin Church 12/26/1667.
4 Mary, m. David Alden.
5 Elizabeth, m. William Forbes.
6 Priscilla.
7 William, b. 1659; d. 1719 Little Compton, R. I.; m. (1) Rebecca Peabodie; m. (2) Martha Blaque 11/8/1705 Saybrook, Conn.
8 Nathaniel, b. 1648; m. Desire Gray 1/10/1672.

General Constant Southworth was born 1614 in Leyden, Holland; died 3/10/1679 Duxbury, Mass.; came to America

1628. He was the first male member of his family in America, his widowed mother, Mrs. Alice (Carpenter) Southworth having emigrated here with her sister and brother-in-law (Mr. and Mrs. Morton) July 1623, landing at Plymouth. On the 14th of following August, she became the wife of Governor William Bradford. Of General Southworth's father, Edward Southworth (1590-1621), we know that he was one of the Leyden Pilgrims who followed Rev. John Robinson, the master spirit of the Separatists, into exile in Holland in 1609 and that on May 28, 1613 he married Alice Carpenter (1590-1670), daughter of Alexander Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire, England. They had two sons, Constant and Thomas. Constant came to Plymouth 1628, Thomas soon after.

Constant Southworth, soon after arrival here, was joined by his younger brother Thomas. Both boys, as step-sons, became members of Governor Bradford's family, and both grew up to be influential citizens. General Constant Southworth rendered active service in the Pequot War 1637; was ensign of Duxbury Company 1646; lieutenant 1653; deputy from Duxbury 1647-1669; member of Duxbury Council of War, consisting of commissioned officers of the town and John Alden, Constant Southworth and Lieutenant Miles Standish; was Treasurer Plymouth Colony sixteen years; member of Council of War 1658; member of Committee of United Colonies 1668; Commissary General in King Philip's War 1675; because of his advanced age, yielded his post to his son-in-law, Capt. Benjamin Church, the famous Indian fighter, who succeeded in bringing about the death of King Philip and subduing the Indian uprising, thus ending this devastating, sanguinary Indian War. General Southworth was governor of Kennebec (afterwards Maine), then a territory of Massachusetts.

General Constant Southworth married Elizabeth Collier of Duxbury, Mass., 11/2/1637. (See Collier Family.)

THE TILLMANN FAMILY

1st Generation. JOHANN WILHELM TILLMANN — ANNE MARIANNE TILLMANN

Children, born Niederschelden, Germany:

* 1 Katharine, b. 8/29/1839; d. 10/7/1922 Austin, Minn.; m. Charles Haberkorn 10/12/1859.

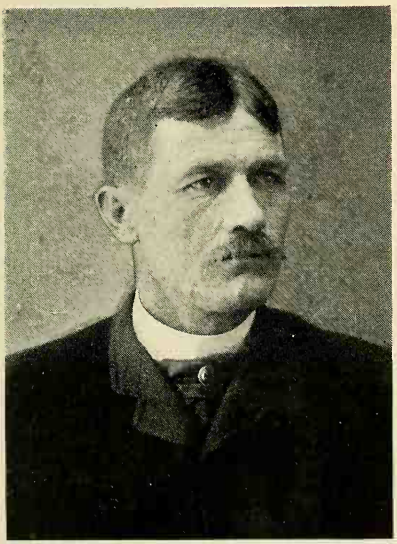
* 2 Sophia, b. 11/22/1841; d. 5/21/1914 Herkimer, Kans.; m. Frederick William Raemer 10/12/1859 Reeseville, Wis.

* 3 Margaret, b. 1/12/1844; d. 9/9/1919 Seattle, Wash.; m. William Hewitt of Big Sandy, Nebr. 11/1865.

* 4 Charles, b. 6/10/1846; d. 5/3/1922 Galena, Kans.; m. Agnes Stapleton, 1/1/1876 Joplin, Mo.

* 5 George, b. 12/10/1848; d. 8/19/1904 Marysville, Kans.; m. Ella Maria Moxon, Marysville, 1/25/1874.

John William and Anna Marianne Tillman
From tintype 1875



Benjamin F. Tillman
1895

Margaret (Tillman) Hewitt
1885

Children, born Mayville, Wisconsin:

* 6 August A., b. 8/18/1850; d. 7/16/1915 Seattle, Wash.; m. Mary Christina Niemann, 3/30/1875 Marysville, Kans.

7 Gustavus Adolphus, b. 4/4/1852; d. 5/5/1854.

* 8 Christina, b. 10/7/1856; d. 3/17/1916 Athol, Kans.; m. Angus MacDonald Simmonds 5/4/1875 Marysville, Kans.

* 9 Benjamin W., b. 4/26/1858; m. Marcia Ella Goddard 8/23/1889 Smith Center, Kans.

Johann Wilhelm Tillmann was born Sept. 20, 1813 in the beautiful historic Niederschelden Valley near Siegen, Westphalia, Germany, and died at his farm home just southwest of Marysville, Kans., Dec. 28, 1887. Was united in marriage with Anne Marianna Tillmann (not related) at Siegen, Germany, Sept. 16, 1838. At that time there was no church at Niederschelden. The Lutheran Church books at Siegen record the births, marriages and deaths of the Tillmann family for many, many generations back. They show that Johann Wilhelm Tillmann's grandfather was Johann Gerard Tillmann; that his parents were Johann Jost Tillmann and Anna Marianna Shutz, married at Siegen, Oct. 1, 1802. The births of their sons were recorded as follows: Johannes, b. July 28, 1803; Johannes Peter, b. Oct. 27, 1806; Johann Henrich, b. July 12, 1809; Johann Wilhelm, b. Sept. 20, 1813; Johann Jacob, b. Feb. 5, 1816; Andreas, b. Feb. 18, 1820.

The following marriage record of Grandfather and Grandmother Tillmann typifies the care with which these records were kept:

Marriage Book 1838, Page 93, Siegen, Germany

Johann Wilhelm Tillman, foundry man in Niederschelden, 24 years old, son of Johann Jost Tillmann, coal appraiser in Niederschelden and of Anne Marie born Schutz, legitimate son

and

Anna Marianne Tillmann in Niederschelden, 24 years old, daughter of August Tillmann, copper smelter in Niederschelden, and the deceased Agnese born Wurtenbach, legitimate daughter

Wedding on September 16, 1838

Marriage performed by clergyman Nauholtz, Nikoleikirche in Siegen

Church record of birth of their first child:

Christening Book 1839, Siegen, Germany

Katharine, born August 29, 1839, parents, Johann Wilhelm Tillmann, (foundry foreman) and Marianne nee Tillmann.

Johann Wilhelm Tillmann was born during the troublous times of the French invasion of Westphalia by Napoleon; was educated in local school and academy. Held for many years an important post as supervisor of the mines and iron foundries at Niederschelden. His official title at the time of his emigration to America in 1850 was "Platzmeister" or Master of Places. He took an active interest in public affairs; his house was the meeting place of local leaders, "when they discussed affairs of state and partook of coffee and cakes." The turmoil of the "German revolution of 1848-

50"—an attempt to liberalize the government—was in full swing. Among the leaders in this movement were Professor Kinkel and Carl Schurz, who were idolized by Grandfather Tillmann. The movement collapsed, and its leaders fell under government ban. Grandfather Tillmann had heard much of America, of its freedom of opportunity, of land acreage dear to every German heart, to be had for the asking. He had experienced enough of the devastating and demoralizing effects of war so that he decided not to permit his sons to be coerced into spending the golden years of their youth in army training camps. Hence the decision to emigrate to America, which promised better opportunities in life for his children.

He disposed of his property, packed his household goods for shipment and his wife and five children, after wearisome days of travel in an "omnibus" reached the seaport, Bremen, where they took passage on a sailing vessel bound for New York. The vessel ran into heavy storms, was driven far from its course,—for many days at a time the sea was so rough passengers were not permitted on deck, the ventilation was poor, the food was bad. In addition to being deathly seasick, all on board became hopelessly homesick for their old homes and loved ones in "The Fatherland." Grandmother Tillmann said she held her two-year-old sick baby, George, in her arms nearly all the way, fearing each moment he might die. After seven weeks of this gruelling experience they arrived at Castle Garden, New York—the Promised Land —early in July, 1850. Here they stayed until the children had recovered sufficiently to resume their journey westward to Mayville, Dodge Co., Wis., a small settlement in a wilderness of forest, where some of their German friends, including Carl Schurz and a number of German leaders had gone. Arrived at Mayville early in July 1850, they built a log house and gradually "cleared the land." "After a few months experience there," said Grandmother Tillmann, "Grandfather Tillmann came in from work one evening tired and discouraged and after asking a blessing at supper time, put his hands to his head and burst into tears, exclaiming, 'My God, what have I done! brought my family into this naked wilderness and deprived them of the comforts of life. Will they ever forgive me.' " But, said Grandmother, he soon calmed himself and took on his old-time faith and courage. He gave up all thought of returning to Germany and on the following March applied for citizenship at the Circuit Court at Juneau, Dodge Co., Wis. In due time he received his naturalization papers.

Kansas was admitted as a state January 29, 1861 and was much in the public mind. Early in the spring of 1861, William Tillmann removed to Marshall County, Kans., making the trip by covered wagons, with several yoke of oxen, cattle and household goods. They preempted 160 acres of land adjoining and just

northwest of the County seat, Marysville, where they resided for a number of years. Later they disposed of this land and settled on a 240 acre tract of land, Section 19, two miles southwest of Marysville, where they built a substantial stone house on which my father Angus Simmonds did the masonry work, and which is to this day in excellent condition. Here William Tillmann resided until his death.

As a boy I came to know Grandfather Tillmann well, having lived in their home for several years. He was about six feet tall, square-shouldered, erect, always showing in his bearing his early military training. He was fair-complexioned, had blue eyes, and wore a beard. He was considerate in his dealings with others, and conservative in speech and act. He thoroughly sympathized with liberal thought in the old country and ardently admired Abraham Lincoln, Carl Schurz, John Brown and other liberty-loving leaders in this country, was an ardent Republican, and an earnest advocate of temperance.

Anna Marianne Tillmann was born in Germany May 18, 1814, died at Herkimer, Kans., at the home of her daughter Mrs. Frederick (Sophie) Raemer, May 15, 1892. She was married in Siegen, Germany, to Johann Wilhelm Tillmann. The Lutheran Church records at Siegen show that her brothers and sisters were: Johannes, b. Jan. 15, 1807; Katherine, b. Oct. 28, 1811; Anna Magdalena, b. Jan. 28, 1817; Maria Katherine, b. Nov. 3, 1819; Sophie, b. Mar. 25, 1823; Johann Henrich, b. Oct. 23, 1825; Adam, b. Dec. 27, 1828, emigrated to America, married and settled at Marysville, Kans. Served as postmaster; later settled in Wisconsin.

Anna Marianne Tillmann was a devout Christian, an ardent member of the Evangelical Church. Of her noble character I can speak from personal knowledge. It seems I was her favorite grandchild, and she persuaded my parents to let me stay with her and Grandfather "for company" a couple of years, when I was six and seven. I still vividly remember the strict, orderly regime of all home activities. I had definite "chores" to do, and well do I remember the wood box to be filled each day, the great wooden churn I operated, almost as tall as I was, the spring house from which I carried water, the great flocks of geese, ducks, etc., also the blue-patterned plate, cup and saucer from which I always ate my meals.

All cooking for the Sabbath was done Saturday, likewise shoes were polished and clothes brushed on Saturday. Sunday was a day of rest, quiet and church attendance. I remember the black poke bonnet my grandmother always wore. At the "Kirsche" all the women sat on one side of the room and the men on the other. The Lutheran minister wore a black robe, and preached from a high pulpit, always in German. The preacher was a commanding figure in the community in those days. At Grandmother's re-

quest, I was christened in the Marysville Evangelical Church, Grandmother Tillman being my Godmother and Uncle Ben Tillmann, her son, my Godfather. I remember the nightly prayers I was taught to say in German, also the blessings asked before meals. The plates were always left upside down until after "grace" was said and we all sat with bowed heads, looking at the plates. Somehow I got the notion that the trade-mark printing on the plates represented the blessing being asked.

When I was seven my mother insisted that I must return home. My Grandmother tried to persuade her to leave me with her, and shed tears when I left. I think I wept too for I had grown very much attached to her and Grandfather and Uncle Ben. Of course in after years I often visited them. Being now a Grandfather myself, I can understand better the devotion of grandparents to grandchildren. They get a world of enjoyment from them without the responsibility that rests on parents. I prize highly Grandmother Tillman's bible with the family record which was bequeathed to me.

The following letter from an early friend and neighbor of the Tillman family is presented for its interesting reminiscences:

Marysville, Kansas
October 13, 1934

Dear Mr. Simmonds:

Your good letter under date of September 28 reached me in due time. I was pleased to hear from you, congratulate you on your efforts relative to preserving the family history, and wish you success in this meritorious venture. I likewise have done much research work relative to my grand parents.

Yes, I knew your grandparents well, Mr. and Mrs. William Tillman. They came to Kansas from Dodge County, Wisconsin in 1860 or 61, and settled on a farm northeast of where my folks later settled, they coming from Ozokee County, Wisconsin in July of 1868. I was only eighteen months old then. There was a little creek that rose in the northwest corner of our 160 acres flowing eastward and crossing the southeast corner of the Tillman quarter section. It was the S.E.¼ of Section 19, R. 7 E, T 2 S of Marysville Township. Their house was on the south edge of farm and on the north side of that little creek in which twenty rods from their house, was a fine spring where we and Tillmans got the water for the homes. The quarter on which this spring was, was "speculator" land. My father bought this quarter in 1880. About this time Tillmans built a new frame house on the east edge of their farm on the north and south road and lived there for four or five years when they moved to that farm southwest of Marysville. Their first house lay rather high. When I was eight or nine years old I began to herd cattle and as our cattle and Tillman's grazed usually on that speculator land south of them and east of us, the herds were together every day as a rule. Grandpa Tillman herded often and so he and I were together often watching the cows. This would have been from 1875 to 1885. Of course I was but a lad, but as we were boon companions—he representing wise age and I tender youth, I profited richly by his advice and knowledge, and I came to like him, even love him.

Mrs. Tillman, though lame [in later years], was a hard working, kind hearted good woman. Their first house, not far from that spring, was a log house about 14 x 20 with door to the south. On the east side was a frame lean to, and east of this another lean to rather low under which was the cellar. We now marvel how those pioneer families could live in such small abodes.

In those days boundaries of farms were not carefully marked or well known for seldom did one farm join other settled lands. So this Tillman farmstead was right on the line and some parts as wood yard, molasses mill, stock yard and corral, south of their line—this to take advantage of the south slope and to be near the spring.

The road from Marysville toward the northwest crossed that unoccupied quarter section and ran in front (south) of Tillman's house, in all making an ideal location for a home.

In 1882, when the east-west road was opened it ran across and took in the old site of this Tillman farmstead. This road became the old highway No. 36, and is still a graveled road. About 1884 Tillman's sold this place and moved to the farm a mile south in Section 32. While the Tillmans lived in their first house all their children, though most all grown, were at home and their place was a gathering center for old as well as young people. Long hitch rocks were in front of the house and often many teams and saddle horses were tied up there—in winter sleighs and cutters—while the merriment and social diversions went on within. No doubt romance and love were woven here.

There was a well beaten path from the house to the spring, and though fifty years have elapsed, I could retrace it yet.

Tillmans, like other pioneers, started farming with oxen—in fact, the cows and oxen driven to their wagons out from Wisconsin. Most of their homestead was broken out with four oxen hitched to a twelve inch breaking plow, one son driving the oxen and the other holding the plow. They cradled their wheat, oats and rye the first three or four years, perhaps thirty acres in all, and cut the prairie grass with scythes for hay. In autumn the sod corn was cut by hand for winter forage. The corn cribs were made of sails. All this furnished work for those strong, willing sons—Charley, George, August and Benjamin. As there was no home market for corn, the boys handled (freighted) their corn to Fort Kearney, Nebr., and to Omaha, where it commanded a good price. In 1864 when the Cheyenne and Sioux Indian war broke out against the settlers along the Little Blue in Nebraska, George and Charley were at Fort Kearney. They were advised not to come home via the Oregon Trail route. So they drove down the Platte River to Fremont, Auburn or Nebraska City, and came home two months late, after having been mourned as killed by the Indians. They also made frequent trips to St. Joseph, Missouri, Leavenworth and Atchison, Kansas, with wheat, corn and cured meats and brought back groceries, clothing and machinery for themselves and others.

The central branch (Mo. P. R. R.), was built into Frankfort, Kansas in 1867. The Tillmans having horses then operated a stage between Marysville and Frankfort. Marysville did not get a railroad until 1871; when my folks came here from Wisconsin they came by rail to Frankfort and via Tillman stage to Marysville. No doubt this acquaintance led to their buying land across Tillman Creek. They knew no doubt that Amos Peck wished to sell his homestead, and my parents bought it direct for $1200, and made the harvest immediately of twenty acres wheat.

In those years, travel was slow, houses small and frail and sheds and stock shelters frail and flimsy. No doubt famines dealt heavy blows, sickness, long and weary hours, and cold and snows were cruel. Of course, those pioneers suffered but generally uncomplainingly. But they had pluck, courage and fortitude. It would pay us and all to study their character. The finest tribute to pioneers I ever read was in the June, 1934 Oklahoma Chronicle (Historical Magazine). No doubt my parents and the Tillmans saw many hardships, suffered and sympathized together, but came through it all with noble and heroic records. It is a pity that not all their good and noble deeds were recorded. It would indeed make a golden book, and supply at least a degree of justice to those great actors and furnish wholesome guidance to the younger and more effeminate generations.

Sincerely,

(Signed) John G. Ellenbecker

2nd Generation. CHARLES HABERKORN—KATHARINE TILLMAN

1 William F., b. 11/25/1860 Ashford, Wis.; m. Margaret Johnson 9/3/1885 Trempealeau, Wis.; ch.: Mabel, b. 10/9/1886 Northville, S.D. (William simplified the spelling of name Haberkorn to Hoberton; resides at Aberdeen, S.D.)

2 Herman, b. 3/29/1862 Ashford, Wis.; d. 7/1/1918 Rosendale, Wis.; m. Anna Ziedler 2/12/1890 Lomira, Wis., b. 4/2/1866 Lomira. Resides Evansville, Wis.
- 1 Olga, b. 4/11/1891 Marblehead, Wis.; m. Fred Wollenburg 10/10/1913 Rosendale, Wis.
- 2 Irene, b. 4/2/1893 Lomira, Wis.; m. Arthur Hollander 9/27/1919 Rosendale, Wis.
- 3 Erwin, b. 10/20/1896 Rosendale, Wis.; m. Lydia Wilke 6/27/1928 Brandon, Wis.
- 4 Elsie, b. 5/26/1898 Rosendale, Wis.; m. Thomas Piness 6/29/1927 Ripon, Wis.
- 5 Arnold, b. 6/26/1902; m. Helen Tobin 4/10/1927 Camden, Ark.
- 6 Estella, b. 10/20/1906 Rosendale, Wis.
- 7 Adena, b. 3/12/1908 Rosendale, Wis.

3 Mary, b. 5/4/1864; m. J. N. Wuertz 6/7/1883; b. 1/8/1855. Address: Austin, Minn. (Celebrated their golden wedding anniversary June 7/1933.)
- 1 Marie, b. 5/5/1884 Lomira, Wis.; m. Martin Torke 11/24/1904 Brownsdale, Minn.
- 2 Helen, b. 5/20/1886 Lomira, Wis.; m. H. Wollenburg 1/30/1913 Austin, Minn.
- 3 Carl, b. 12/1/1889; d. 12/13/1903.
- 4 Adolph, b. 1/22/1894; m. Laura Ziemer 8/21/1917, b. in Waltham, Minn.
- 5 Olga, b. 9/16/1900; d. 12/29/1903.
- 6 Werner, b. 8/8/1904; m. Laura Jackel 8/31/1927 Claremont, Minn. Reside: Austin, Minn.

4 Carl, b. 10/20/1866; d. in infancy.

5 Bertha, b. 12/18/1868; m. George Wuertz 2/9/1893, b. 9/11/1870 Lomira, Wis.
- 1 Anna, b. 2/36/1894; m. Rev. Schuett 7/15/1915 Waltham, Minn.
- 2 Bernhard, b. 1/21/1897; m. Dorothy Bolgreem 10/21/1920 Waltham, Minn.
- 3 Ernst, b. 3/1/1899; d. 9/1/1905.
- 4 Selma, b. 12/1/1901; d. in infancy.
- 5 Elenora, b. 1/28/1902 Brownsdale, Minn.; m. Arnold Meyer 1/5/1921 Waltham, Minn.
- 6 Alvin, b. 11/7/1906 Brownsdale, Minn.; m. Verona Bode 6/24/1930 Vernon Center, Wis.
- 7 Lawrence, b. 2/14/1911 Brownsdale, Minn.

6 Anna, b. 2/28/1871; d. 9/18/1922; m. H. Torke 1/10/1896, b. 11/6/1867 Edell, Wis., d. 11/18/1918 Long Prairie, Minn. Children, b. Brownsdale, Minn.: George, b. 12/4/1896; m. Marian Austing of Milwaukee. Altia, b. 4/13/1898; m. Arthur E. Bliese, Long Prairie, Minn. Gerhard, b. 4/7/1903; m. Henrietta Vosz of Milwaukee.

7 John, b. 3/3/1874; m. Bertha Wollenburg 11/4/1900, b. Lomira, Wis., 11/13/1875.
- 1 Silas, b. 4/15/1902 Brownsdale, Minn.
- 2 Angela, b. 10/23/1903 Brownsdale, Minn.; m. Nicholas Visser 10/8/1927, Long Prairie, Minn.
- 3 Erich, b. 2/24/1905 Brownsdale, Minn.

4 Selma, b. 4/1/1912 Long Prairie, Minn.

8 Louise, b. 1/24/1876; m. Julius Wiersig 6/19/1902 Edell, Wis. Child: Selma, b. 6/4/1907 Waltham, Minn.

9 Minna, b. 1/10/1879; m. Emil Tesch 9/3/1909 Long Prairie, Minn. Children, b. Long Prairie, Minn.: 1 Ortwin, b. 8/26/1911; 2 Rinhard, b. 12/7/1915; 3 Elsie, b. 12/31/1917.

10 Katheran, b. 6/14/1881; m. H. Lawrinz 2/16/1904 Lomira, Wis. Children, b. Lomira: 1 Vera, b. 2/21/1905; 2 Carl, b. 3/30/1908; 3 Irmagard, b. 5/18/1920.

KATHARINE TILLMANN was born at Niederschelden, Germany, Aug. 29, 1839; came to America with her parents in 1850; married Charles Haberkorn, Oct. 12, 1859, Mayville, Wis. She died at Austin, Minn., Oct. 8, 1922.

Charles Haberkorn was born in Germany Feb. 20, 1835; died Feb. 23, 1907. While a young man emigrated to America and engaged in farming.

FREDERICK WILLIAM RAEMER — SOPHIE TILLMAN

1 Mary Anna, b. 1/11/1861 Herkimer, Kans.; d. 12/4/1922 McMinnville, Ore.; m. Martin Schreiber 1/11/1882 Herkimer (farmer), b. 7/14/1858 Nussdorf, Rheinpfalz, Germany, emigrated to America with his father and mother; settled at Herkimer, Kans., Potter, S.D., and then at McMinnville, Ore. Address: 1110 N. 21st St., Salem, Ore. Their children, born at Herkimer.

1 George, b. 10/5/1882; d. 5/14/1917 Salem, Ore.; m. Esther Blumer 6/23/1914 Salem, Ore. Grad. Charles City, Iowa College; Iowa State College; Willamette Uni. Law School. Taught at Washington University.

2 Bertha Saloma, b. 8/2/1884. Studied music, Oregon State College. Address: 1110 N. 2nd St., Salem, Ore.

3 William, b. 9/13/1886; m. Jean Robinson 8/23/1916 Portland, Ore. Grad. Oregon State College, M.A., Willamette College, B.A. Address: 3007 N.E. 61st Ave., Portland. Their children: 1 George Robinson, b. 3/30/1919; 2 Margery Jean, b. 11/22/1923.

4 Frederick William, b. 8/13/1888; m. Hazel Schiffman, 7/8/1914 in Oregon. Grad. Corvallis, Oregon, State Agri. College. Their child: Ardella, b. 9/7/1915. Address: McMinnville, Ore.

5 Martin Andrew, b. 3/13/1890; m. Helen Horning 6/23/1914 Corvallis, Ore. Grad. Oregon State College, M.A. in Education; critic teacher. Address: 1200 Ventura Ave., Kingsburg, Cal. Their children: 1 Helen Elizabeth, b. 6/24/1917; 2 Martin Edwin, b. 12/30/1920; 3 Margaret Irene, b. 11/5/1925.
Born at Potter, S. D.

6 Lydia Sophia, b. 7/31/1892; m. Harry Cone 9/16/1914. Address: McMinnville, Ore. Their children:

1 Jean Louise, b. 12/25/1915.
2 Ruth Olive, b. 11/4/1918.
3 Donald Harry, b. 10/2/1929.
4 Stephen, b. 3/15/1932.

7 Rudolf Carl, b. 11/12/1894; World War veteran, Second Lieut. overseas, aviation and signal corps; wounded five times; m. Glyde Cone 6/11/1922. Their children: 1 Madge Louise, b. 6/30/1928; 2 Patricia Glyde, b. 6/13/1930.

8 Emma Margaret, b. 3/12/1897; m. Richard Blenkinsopp 10/17/1917 McMinnville, Ore. Grad. McMinnville H.S. Address McMinnville. Their children:

1 Robert Edward, b. 7/19/1918.
2 Doretha Louise, b. 12/10/1920.
3 Marianna Agnes, b. 10/3/1922.
4 Virginia Arlene, b. 12/20/1925; d. 12/3/1927.
5 Frances Elaine, b. 5/15/1928.
6 Richard William, b. 1/15/1931.

9 Anna Maria, b. 4/9/1899; d. 6/4/1899 Potter.

10 Louise Albertina, b. 6/22/1900; m. Carl W. Rehfuss 9/5/1926 El Segundo, Cal. Grad. Willamette University, teacher. Address: El Segundo.

11 Daniel Thomas, b. 5/7/1902; m. Lillian Adams 7/1/1932 Salem, Ore. Grad. Washington Uni. Address: 483 North Winter St., Salem.

12 Lawrence Edgar, b. 12/22/1904; m. Frieda Falconer 7/15/1929 in Alaska. Grad. Willamette Uni. Address: McMinnville, Ore.

2 William, b. 9/1/1863 Herkimer, Kans.; m. Emma W. Krug 7/1/1888, b. Alleghany, Pa., 4/29/1860. They settled at Herkimer and later at Salt Lake City, Utah. Grain dealer; Member Kansas State Legislature from Marshall County. Their children, b. Herkimer:

1 Olga M., b. 5/10/1892; m. Elmer W. Totton 10/20/1913 at Herkimer, b. Beattie, Kans., 2/22/1886. Graduate Kans. State Agricultural College; Secretary Decker Mortgage Co., Salt Lake City, Utah. Reside: 1028 S. 13th East Street, Salt Lake City.
2 Frederick William, b. 5/2/1895; m. Rae Martin, Topeka, Kans. Grad. Kansas State Agri. College. Their child: Temple.

3 Charles, b. 3/29/1866 Herkimer, Kans.; d. 4/29/1867 Herkimer.

4 George, b. 2/28/1868 Herkimer, Kans.; m. Rosa Winkler 11/16/1893 at Hull, Kans.; d. 3/18/1932 Fairmont, Okla., buried at Herkimer. She was born at Ligonier, Pa., 8/17/1875. Their children:

1 Alma Sophia, b. 12/10/1894; d. 2/5/1895 Hull, Kans.
2 Roy Ellwood, b. 6/9/1897 Fairmont, Okla. Grad. Marysville High School; Gen. Mgr. Knox Refining Co., Enid, Okla. Married Blanche Russell, Marysville, 9/23/1920. Their child: Mary Elaine, b. 9/11/1926.
3 Clifford Martin, b. 6/18/1903 Fairmont, Okla. Educated Enid H.S.; graduated Oklahoma Uni.; graduate law school Urbana, Ill. Attorney, Peoria, Ill. Married Ruby Horn of Mason City, Ill.
4 Lloyd Ralph, b. 3/21/1906 Fairmont, Okla., graduate Enid, Okla., H.S. Married Viola Dax, Chicago, Ill. 5/31/1934, b. 3/20/1913.

5 Bertha Christina, b. 7/8/1870 Herkimer, Kans.; m. 3/5/1891 Herkimer, Michael Schreiber of Gettysburg, S.D., b. in Germany, settled at Potter, S.D. Resides at 219 Lincoln Street, McMinnville, Ore. Their children:

1 Herbert George, b. 7/4/1892 Potter, S.D.; m. Flora Whitley 7/6/1915 Seattle, Wash. Graduated Oregon State College 1914; mechanical engineer; commission retail auto code. Resides: Day Island, Tacoma, Wash.
2 Rosina Sophia, b. 9/5/1893 Potter, S.D.; grad. McMinnville High School; m. Wesley W. Redmond 1/27/1915 McMinnville, Ore. Address: McMinnville. Their children: 1 Elenor Rosina, b. 11/13/1915; 2 Alice Jean, b. 10/17/1920; 3 Wenton, b. 12/23/1927.
3 Amelia Marianna, b. 5/29/1895 Potter, S.D.; m. Orville Lee Murray 6/30/1915 McMinnville, Ore. Address: McMinnville. Their children:

1 Oscar John, b. 2/11/1918.
2 Kenneth, b. 1/2/1921.
3 Bertha May, b. 1/21/1923.
4 Orville Lee, b. 5/3/1925.

4 Oscar Thomas, b. 12/19/1897; d. 12/14/1908 McMinnville, Ore.

5 Elsie Louise, b. 10/22/1899 Potter, S.D.; R. N. Swedish Hospital, Seattle, Wash.; m. C. E. Oldham 12/30/1923 McMinnville, Ore. Address: McMinnville.

6 Edna Bertha, b. 8/24/1901 Potter, S.D.; graduated Willamette Univ., teacher 1924; m. M. A. Cochran 8/17/1926 McMinnville. Address: Bend, Ore.

7 Anna Saloma, b. 8/10/1903 Potter, S.D.; attended Willamette Uni.; m. J. E. Bergstrom 6/18/1924 McMinnville, Ore. Address: McMinnville. Their children: 1 Carol Jane, b. 1/11/1928; 2 Emily Joan, b. 8/1/1929; 3 John Edwin, b. 3/18/1932.

8 Raemer Edgar, b. 11/11/1910 McMinnville, Ore. Graduated Linfield College; M.A. in Physics at Oregon Uni.

6 Fred William, b. 1/21/1873 Herkimer, Kans.; d. Herkimer 6/23/1935; farmer; m. Emma Yaussi 12/22/1898 Marysville, Kans. She was born at Baker, Kans. 8/4/1876; d. 12/8/1927 Herkimer. Their children, b. in Herkimer:

1 Frieda Lorene, b. 10/6/1900; m. William Johnson 4/21/1928. Their child: Aloah, b. 2/13/1929 Herkimer.
2 Walter, b. 9/30/1904.
3 Victor, b. 11/28/1909.

7 Sophia, b. 1/3/1876 Herkimer, Kans.; d. 2/5/1877 Herkimer.

8 Anna Louise, b. 4/29/1878 Herkimer, Kans.; d. 4/1/1933 Herkimer, m. William Runkel 10/12/1917 Herkimer, b. 6/26/1867 Bonefeld, Germany.

9 Martin, b. 3/12/1881 Herkimer, Kans.; grain dealer; m. Matilda Meier 9/9/1919, b. Marysville, Kans., 8/28/1895. Address: Herkimer. Their children, b. Herkimer:

1 Norbet Levern, b. 7/3/1920.
2 Mary Evangeline, b. 11/15/1924.
3 Wilfred Martin, b. 3/14/1928.
4 Loyola Ann, b. 8/12/1931.

10 Albertina Sophia, b. 7/27/1884 Herkimer, Kans.; d. 3/29/1933 Herkimer; m. Otto Westerman 2/22/1905 Herkimer, b. 12/15/1877 in Indiana. Their children, b. Herkimer:

1 Oscar William, b. 1/14/1906; m. Leta Charles 4/17/1932 Baldwin, Kans. Address: Beaver, Kans.
2 Irma Louise, b. 1/14/1909; m. Albert Funke 4/29/1926 Herkimer. Address: Barnes. Children, b. Barnes, Kans.: 1 Donald Louis, b. 10/31/1927; 2 Wayne Albert, b. 8/9/1929.
3 Esther Sophia, b. 6/23/1910; m. Francis S. Burger 6/4/1930 Baldwin, Kans. Address: Herkimer. Their children: 1 Twila June, b. 7/21/1932; 2 Dale Francis, b. 9/1/1934 Herkimer.

Sophia Tillmann was born Nov. 21, 1841 Niederschelden, Siegen, Germany; died May 21, 1914 Herkimer, Kans.; married Frederick William Raemer Oct. 12, 1859 Reeseville, Wis.

Frederick William Raemer was born July 28, 1830 Bonefeld, bei Nevwied, near Coblenz, Germany; died Feb. 29, 1912 Herkimer, Kans. Extensive land owner, farmer and stock raiser, outstanding citizen of Marshall County.

In writing of him, Martin Schreiber said:

I thought a lot of good old Fred Raemer. I never met another man like him. He showed his Christian spirit in his every day life. He was kind, helpful, unselfish and ever ready to make sacrifices to help others. If all men were half as good as he was, we would not need a League of Nations to preserve the peace of the world.

WILLIAM HEWITT — MARGARET TILLMAN

1 Ella J., b. 8/29/1866 Marysville, Kans.; m. 1. John F. Hemen, mining engineer, settled at Dawson, Alaska, he died Seattle, 1895; m. (2) Arthur Stoner 1901 Seattle, removed to Dome, Alaska; he died in Seattle 1911. Mrs. Stoner resides 1434-20th Ave., Seattle, Wash. Child: Mary Dome, b. 12/5/1906, Dome, Alaska.

2 Nellie Ada, b. 11/13/1871 Marysville, Kans.; m. Otto William Smith 3/4/1903 Seattle, Wash., born 5/11/1872 Fargo, N.D., d. 11/6/1924 Seattle. Mrs Smith resides 1434-20th Avenue, Seattle, Wash. Child: Florence Margaret, b. 6/29/1904 Seattle. Education: high school, business college.

3 Mary Francis, b. 6/17/1876 La Conner, Fidalgo Island, near Seattle; m. David Calvin Kinkead 4/4/1904 Seattle. Resides 7935 Wallingford Ave., Seattle, Wash. Child: Joseph Calvin, b. 8/19/1908 Seattle; m. Eleanor Agnes Sullivan of Long Beach, Cal., 1/5/1933, born 9/10/1912 Waterville, Conn. Educated University of California. Address: Los Angeles, 153 East 66th Street. Children: 1 Joseph Calvin, Jr., b. 11/25/1933; 2 Mary Eleanor, b. 11/18/1934.

4 Silas William, b. 3/31/1878 Fidalgo Island, Washington; m. F. Gertrude Fairbanks 6/30/1909 Seattle, born 7/29/1883 Chicago, Ill. Teacher Seattle schools. They reside 1226-4th Street, Bremerton, Wash. Children born Seattle:

1 Elmer Alexander, b. 6/12/1910; d. 11/19/1914 Seattle, Wash.
2 Margaret Elizabeth, b. 6/12/1910; grad. Washington State College.
3 Theodore Raymond, b. 5/14/1912.
4 Lillian Caroline, b. 10/13/1913; Washington State College.
5 William Silas, b. 4/29/1917.
6 Ruth Eleanor, b. 6/3/1919.
7 Donald Fairbanks, b. 3/11/1921.
8 Douglas Tillman, b. 3/11/1921.

MARGARET TILLMAN was born Jan. 12, 1844 at Niederschelden, Siegen, Westphalia, Germany. In 1850, she emigrated with her parents to the United States; they settled first at Mayville, Wis., and in 1861 at Marysville, Kans.; married William Hewitt of Big Sandy, Nebr., Nov. 1865; conducted a trading post for westward bound emigrants at Big Sandy; later operated a hotel at Marysville.

In the early Spring of 1875, they went to the Pacific Coast via Salt Lake, joining a caravan of more than one hundred teams and wagons, and experiencing many exciting and dangerous skirmishes with hostile Indians. After many months of wearisome travel they arrived at San Francisco, where they embarked on the ship "North Pacific," for Seattle, where they arrived in October, 1875. Aunt Margaret said that there was a feud on, and the captain of the opposition boat making the trip, rammed

the "North Pacific," seriously damaging it, and throwing overboard some of the passengers, several of whom were drowned. On the next trip, a month later, the "North Pacific" was wrecked in a storm off Cape Flattery with loss of most of the passengers on board. After a short stop in Seattle, then a frontier trading post, they settled at Fidalgo Island, Wash., residing there six years, then moved to La Conner. They settled in Seattle in 1887, where she resided until her death, Sept. 19, 1919.

She was a woman of remarkably fine character and unusual business ability; I knew and loved her well, and recall with special pleasure many visits I enjoyed at her home.

William Hewitt was born in Ohio, 1834, settled at Big Sandy, Nebr., 1860, and afterwards while freighting goods to Marysville, Kans., he met and married Margaret Tillman. He died while on a trip to Texas in 1916.

CHARLES TILLMAN — AGNES STAPLETON

1 Georgia Anna, b. 10/15/1877; d. 5/8/1878.
2 William Benjamin, b. 2/5/1879; m. (1) Sarah Elizabeth Bennett; m. (2) Anna Sellers 11/5/1916. Address: Commerce, Okla. Their child: Walton Charles, b. 8/5/1917.
3 Mary Ollie, b. 10/29/1880; d. 4/18/1881.
4 Willis Oscue, b. 9/22/1883; d. 10/25/1884.
5 Thomas Otto, b. 4/5/1885; d. 10/16/1920.
6 Richard Roscoe, b. 5/14/1887; m. 3/27/1920 Ruby Isabel Boston. Reside at 701 Galena Ave., Galena. Their children: 1 Betty Jean, b. 7/6/1921; 2 Billie Ann, b. 5/6/1924.
7 Ralph, b. 8/9/1889; d. 11/4/1892.
8 Charles Jackson, b. 9/22/1891; m. 9/22/1924 Lydia McClaren.

Charles Tillman was born June 10, 1846, Niederschelden, Germany. Emigrated with his parents to America 1850. Married Agnes Stapleton Jan. 1, 1876 at Joplin, Mo., and the following year settled at Galena, Kans., where he died May 3, 1922. They adopted Robert Lee McConnell, born May 14, 1875 when he was two years old. Charles Tillman operated, as a young man, a pioneer stage route from Frankfort, to Marysville, Kans., and after his marriage engaged in zinc and lead-mining at Galena.

Agnes Stapleton was born March 19, 1854 and died at Galena August 21, 1914.

GEORGE TILLMAN — ELLA MARIA MOXON

1 Adopted child—James Percy Dykens. (See Burris Record.)

George Tillman was born Dec. 10, 1848 at Niederschelden, Germany. His parents emigrated to Mayville, Wis., 1850, and in 1861 to Marysville, Kans.

On January 25, 1874 married Ella Maria Moxon of Marysville. Purchased a farm two miles west of Marysville, and engaged suc-

cessfully in farming and live-stock raising. He filled many offices of trust and responsibility. He died at his home Aug. 19, 1904.

Ella Maria Moxon was born Dec. 18, 1854; died at Marysville, Kans. March 4, 1907.

AUGUST A. TILLMANN — MARY CHRISTINA NIEMANN

1 Charles B., b. 4/27/1876; d. 12/17/ 1927 Fairfield, Ohio.

2 Robert Christopher, b. 1/10/1878; m. Harriet Elinor Bell, 9/30/1921, Tacoma, Wash., born 11/9/1899 Port Hood, N.S. Reside Carlsbad, Cal. Their children, b. Oceanside, Cal.: 1 Robert Gordon, b. 12/3/1922; 2 Harold Douglas, b. 8/7/1926.

3 Mary Anna, b. 5/3/1880; m. Charles Bramlett, 9/3/1903, born 9/24/1866 Durand, Ill. Their children; Alice; Marion.

4 Adolph W., b. 6/24/1882; m. Mayme Cooper, 5/24/1915, b. 1/16/1891 Memphis, Tenn. Their children; 1 William; 2 Hazel; 3 Robert.

5 Augustus H., b. 9/9/1884; m. Bernice Ramley 3/25/1910, b. 9/15/1892 Osceola, Wis. Their children:

1 Virginia.
2 Olive May.
3 Augustus, Jr.
4 Donald Gene.

6 Benjamin, b. 12/14/1886; m. (1) Leona———; m. (2) Olive ———.

7 Eda Bertha, b. 11/8/1889; m. Augustus Freeman, 11/27/1912, b. 7/7/1878 Gibson, Ill.

8 Albert L., b. 8/31/1892; m. Florence Brooks 1/15/1921, b. 12/3/1888 Harrington, Wash. Their children; Albert Theodore; Loretta (stepdaughter).

9 George, b. 8/11/1895; d. 2/12/1899, Seattle, Wash.
Born at Marysville, Kansas.

August A. Tillman was born Mayville, Wis., Aug. 18, 1850; died Seattle, Wash., July 16, 1915; married Mary Christina Niemann of Marysville, March 30, 1875; ceremony performed by Rev. Charles Haas.

Mary Christina Niemann was the daughter of Henry Niemann and Mary Bonike, who were born at Hanover, Germany, Aug. 20, 1857, and married there.

August and Mary Christina Tillman engaged in farming in Marshall County, Kans., near Marysville, until 1899 when they removed to Seattle, Wash. Mrs. Tillman resides at 553 Sullivan Street, Seattle.

ANGUS MACDONALD SIMMONDS — CHRISTINA TILLMANN

Christina Tillman was born at Maysville, Dodge County, Wis., Oct. 7, 1855. When she was six, her parents removed to the newly created state of Kansas and made the long trek across the trackless prairies in the typical "prairie schooner" or covered

wagon drawn by oxteam, and driving their cattle and other livestock—roads had to be broken in places, streams forded and temporary shelter provided when storms came upon them. They averaged about ten miles a day. It required seven weeks to reach their destination, a trip that is now an over-night ride on the railway. Arriving at Marysville, a village on the Blue River, early in July, 1861, they "preempted" a beautiful quarter-section of fertile wooded land adjoining the town site and speedily built a commodious log house, and the new home was established in that pioneer country. Here my mother spent her happy girlhood days, was educated in the public schools and in the art of industrious home work common in thrifty, German families. Her home was a center for community activities. Angus Simmonds came from Smith County in Western Kansas and was employed by Grandfather Tillman for the bountiful harvest of 1873. Father said the first day at noon, he was attracted by the handsome, rosy-cheeked Christina who happened to be serving the farm helpers at the family table where he was seated, and found she was the youngest daughter of his employer, William Tillman. They became devoted to each other from that time—a devotion that lasted throughout their lives. They were married at the Tillman home April 14, 1875 by the Rev. Laycock of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and soon after they went west to the Smith County homestead which father had taken a few years before. He built a substantial stone house and here their children were born and reared. It required faith, courage and unflagging industry to meet the many difficulties of frontier life in a land which the buffalo and the Indians were just vacating. To me, my mother was always a heroic soul with a faith and courage that was inspiring to her family—always a marvel of energy—generous and kind-hearted. Her life was a benediction to her children.

Christina Simmonds passed away at her home March 15, 1916 and sleeps beside her husband in the Cedar Cemetery, near Cedar, Smith Co., Kansas.

BENJAMIN W. TILLMAN — MARCIA ELLA GODDARD

1 Marcia Edith, b. 11/9/1890 Marysville, Kans.; B.S. General Science Division, Physical and Biological Sciences, Kansas State College, Manhattan, Kans.; A.B. Baker University, Classical Course; M.A. Colorado University, Education and History; M.S. Kansas State College, Botany and English; Teacher, Department of Botany, Junior College and Senior High School Little Rock, Ark. Resides: 1220 Schiller Street, Little Rock.

2 Benjamin Alfonso, b. 6/3/1892 Blue Springs, Nebr.; d. 2/16/1918 Junction City, Kans. Grave in Manhattan, Kans. cemetery.

Benjamin W. Tillman was born Apr. 26, 1858 Mayville, Wis.; when he was three, migrated with his father and mother

by ox-team to Marysville, Kans. Farmer; active in public affairs, and local Republican activities. Married Marcia Ella Goddard of Kensington, Kans., Aug. 23, 1889 at Smith Center, Kans. After several years sold the old farm and removed first to Blue Springs, Nebr., then to Mankato, Kans. Now resides at 1220 Schiller Street, Little Rock, Ark.

THE TREAT FAMILY

1st Generation. RICHARD TREAT — ALICE GAYLARD

1 Honor, b. 1616; m. John Deming 1637.
2 Joanna, b. 1618; d. 10/1694; m. John Hollister.
3 Sarah, b. 1620; m. Matthew Campfield abt. 1644.
4 Richard, b. 1622; d. 1693; m. Sarah Coleman abt. 1661.
*5 Robert, baptized 2/25/1624 Pitminster, England, Church; d. 7/12/1710 Milford, Conn.; m. (1) Jane Tapp; m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth (Powell) Bryan 10/24/1705.
6 Elizabeth, b. 1627; m. George Wolcott abt. 1649.
7 Susanna, b. 1629; d. 1705; m. Robert Webster abt. 1652.
8 Alice, b. 1631; d. 8/1/1633 Pitminster, England.
9 James, b. 1634; d. 2/12/1709; m. Rebecca Lattimer 1/26/1665.
10 Katherine, baptized 6/29/1637; m. Rev. William Thompson of New Haven, Conn., 11/29/1655.
All the above children were born in Pitminster, England.

Richard Treat was born 1584 and baptized Aug. 28, 1584, Pitminster, Somerset, England; died in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1669-1670; married Alice Gaylard, Apr. 27, 1615 in Pitminster. Alice Gaylard was baptized in Pitminster, May 10, 1594; she survived her husband, date of death unknown.

Richard Treat was the son of Robert and Honour Treat (then spelled Trott) and was grandson of Richard and Joanna Trott, all of Pitminster, England. Richard Treat, with his wife and family of nine children, came to Watertown, Mass. about 1637, and settled later at Wethersfield, Conn. That he was a man of high standing and influence is attested by numerous positions of trust. He was a magistrate and selectman and for fourteen years served as deputy. He was designated as one of the patentees in the charter granted to Connecticut Colony by Charles II in 1662.

2nd Generation. ROBERT TREAT — JANE TAPP

*1 Samuel, baptized 9/3/1648; d. 3/18/1716–17; m. (1) Elizabeth Mayo 3/16/1674; m. (2) Mrs. Abigail (Willard) Estabrook 8/29/1700.
2 John, baptized 10/20/1650; d. 8/1/1714; m. (1) Abigail Tichenor; m. (2) Mary ——.
3 Mary, b. 5/1/1652; d. 11/12/1704; m. Deacon Azariah Crane.
4 Robert, b. 8/14/1654; d. 3/20/1720; m. (1) Elizabeth ——; m. (2) Abigail Camp.

5 Sarah, b. 10/9/1656; probably died in infancy.
6 Abigail, b. 1660; d. 12/25/1727; m. Rev. Samuel Andrew.
7 Hannah, b. 1/1/1661; d. 3/3/1707; m. Rev. Samuel Mather.
8 Joseph, b. 9/17/1662; d. 8/9/1721; m. (1) Frances Bryan; m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Merwin 11/8/1705.
All the above children were born Milford, Conn.

Robert Treat was born 1624 in Pitminster, Somerset, England; baptized Feb. 25, 1624; died July 12, 1710 Milford, Conn. About 1647 he married (1) Jane Tapp, daughter of Edmund Tapp, one of the founders of the Church in Milford. Jane Tapp was born about 1628 and died October 1703 at Milford. Governor Robert Treat married (2) Mrs. Elizabeth (Powell) Bryan of Milford, Oct. 24, 1705.

In 1637 he emigrated to New England with his father, Richard Treat, going to Watertown, Mass., and soon thereafter to Wethersfield, Conn.; in 1639 he settled in Milford, Conn., where, though only a lad of about 16, he was chosen by the planters to assist in surveying and laying out the town. From 1653 to 1659 he was a deputy to the general court for Milford and assistant to the court from 1659 to 1664. An extensive land owner and chosen chief military officer for the town; commissioned as captain by the colony in 1661, served five years on the governor's council.

Connecticut received a charter from King Charles II in 1662, which provided that New Haven, including Milford and other coast settlements, was to be incorporated with the upper settlements then known as Connecticut. Robert Treat and others, while they favored the general plan, objected to certain features which they considered unfair to Milford and New Haven. About this time New Jersey came under the control of the English and offered favorable concessions for settlement. It was virtually uninhabited except for about two thousand Indians, some itinerant trappers and fishermen and a few Swedes on the banks of the Delaware, and a settlement of Dutch in Bergen County. Robert Treat and two others were designated by the dissatisfied Milford and New Haven element to investigate and make plans for a settlement in New Jersey. Hence in 1666 they selected the present site of Newark and here settlers established a settlement named first New Milford and afterwards Newark after the English town from which their minister came. Each settler received six acres, except Robert Treat who for his services was allotted eight acres and first choice. He selected the lot now bounded by Market, Mulberry and Broad Streets. None but church members were to have the right to vote or hold public office. Newark owes much to the vision and wise planning of Robert Treat. He served in the New Jersey Colonial Legislature 1667-1672.

In 1672 he returned to Connecticut and was given command of the New Haven County forces during the threatened conflict

with the Dutch. In 1675 he was commissioned Commander-in-Chief of the Connecticut forces against King Philip, chief of the Wampanoag Indians, who had aroused nearly all the tribes in New England for a general onslaught, in which thirteen towns were burned, and over 500 settlers lost their lives. In this campaign, Robert Treat rendered distinguished service.

In 1676 he was chosen deputy governor of Connecticut and in 1683 was elected governor, serving continuously until 1687, when Sir Edmund Andros became Royal Governor on the accession of James II to the throne. Andros by his tyrannical, despotic attitude aroused the bitter enmity of the colonists. In 1687 he went to Hartford to seize the Connecticut Charter. A long and heated conference ensued, presided over by Governor Treat, which continued until dark. Suddenly the candles were extinguished and when they were relighted the charter, which had lain on the table, had disappeared. The charter had been hidden in a hollow oak tree, afterwards famous as the "Charter Oak." Governor Andros, however, pronounced "finis" to the rights granted by this charter, and for two years the Colonists were forced to acknowledge him as their governor. However, when the news reached the Colonists that King James had been deposed, Andros was at once banished from the colony and Robert Treat again became governor. He served until 1698, when he relinquished the office and served as deputy governor until 1708—a remarkable record of faithful public service.

In 1889, the people of Milford, Conn. celebrated their 250th anniversary and erected a memorial bridge and tower to the founder of the city, bearing the inscription:

IN MEMORIAM
ROBERT TREAT
FOR FORTY YEARS
GOVERNOR AND DEPUTY GOVERNOR
OF THE COLONY OF
CONNECTICUT
OBIT 1710

(The memorial is still in excellent condition at this time (1935) as Connecticut celebrates its 300th Anniversary.)

3rd Generation. REVEREND SAMUEL TREAT—ELIZABETH MAYO

*1 Jane Treat, b. 12/6/1675; d. 9/1/1729 (her gravestone is at North Truro, Mass.); m. Constant Freeman of Eastham, Mass., 10/11/1694. (See Freeman Family.)
2 Elizabeth, b. 7/24/1676; d. 3/3/1755; m. Jabez Snow 1695.
3 Sarah, b. 6/20/1678; d. 9/26/1728; m. Thomas Rogers.
4 Samuel, b. 7/1680; d. 10/23/1733; m. (1) Joanna Vickery 10/27/1708; m. (2) Mrs. Mary (Sears) Street 7/26/1721.

5 Mary, b. 3/16/1682; d. 1/4/1722–23; m. Deacon John Rich 12/10/1700.
6 Robert, b. 2/24/1683; d. 4/30/1701.
7 Abigail, b. 6/13/1686; m. Richard Stevens 10/7/1708.
8 Joseph, b. 11/19/1690; d. 2/1756; m. (1) Mary Larkin 6/25/1713; m. (2) Mrs. Sarah Mary (Seward) Farmer 12/8/1742.
9 Joshua, b. 3/17/1692; d. 11/6/1753; m. Mercy Higgins 1719.
10 John, b. 5/17/1693; d. 1762; m. Abigail Young 12/6/1716.
11 Nathaniel, b. 4/15/1694; d. 1735; m. Mary Lyon 10/8/1719.

REV. SAMUEL TREAT — MRS. ABIGAIL (WILLARD) ESTABROOK

12 Eunice, b. 9/27/1704; d. 10/17/1747; m. Rev. Thomas Paine 4/2/1721. Robert Treat Paine, signer of the Declaration of Independence, was their son.
13 Robert, b. 1/21/1706; d. 1/15/1724, while a student at Harvard College.
All the Treat children were born in Eastham, Mass.

Rev. Samuel Treat was born in Milford, Conn., in 1648, was baptized Sept. 3, 1648 and died Mar. 18, 1716 Eastham, Mass. He married (1) Elizabeth Mayo, Mar. 16, 1674, daughter of Samuel and Tamsen (Lumpkin) Mayo. She was baptized May 22, 1653 and died Dec. 4, 1696. He married (2) Mrs. Abigail (Willard) Estabrook Aug. 29, 1700.

Samuel Treat was graduated from Harvard College 1669; accompanied his father Governor Treat, in the settlement of Newark, N. J., serving as pastor of Woodbridge, N. J. Church. He returned to Milford in 1672, and soon thereafter was chosen as pastor of the church at Eastham, where he was minister for 45 years. He was "a man of great learning, deep piety, cheerful disposition, beloved by his people and was held in highest esteem by the clergy of his time." His gravestone at Eastham, bears the following inscription:

HERE LIES INTERRED YE BODY
OF YE LATE LEARNED & REVD MR
SAMUEL TREAT YE PIOUS AND FAITHFUL
PASTOR OF THIS CHURCH WHO AFTER
A VERY ZEALOUS DISCHARGE OF HIS
MINISTRY FOR YE SPACE OF 45 YEARS &
A LABORIOUS TRAVEL FOR YE SOULS OF YE
INDIAN NATIVES FELL ASLEEP IN CHRIST
MARCH YE 18, 1716-17 IN YE 69 YEAR OF HIS AGE.

The Rev. James Freeman, a learned and noted minister of King's Chapel in Boston, writing of his grandsire, the Rev. Samuel Treat, said: "His sermons and manuscripts exhibit learning; the doctrines are defended with ability and ingenuity, and the applications are tremendous. His voice was so loud that it could be heard at a great distance from the meeting house

where he was preaching, but there was no more music in it than in the discordant sounds with which it mingled." Doctor Freeman goes on to relate that the Rev. Samuel Treat while very learned, was not remarkable for his oratorical powers and hands down this somewhat amusing anecdote.

The Rev. Samuel Treat was invited to fill the pulpit, on a certain Sunday, for his father-in-law Doctor Willard, then President of Harvard College. The congregation was not aware that he was the son-in-law of Doctor Willard, and evidently did not receive the discourse, learned though it was, with favor, afterwards hinting to President Willard that they wished the services of the stranger might not again be invited. They doubted not that he was a pious, worthy man, but the manner of his delivery was "horrid preaching." President Willard listened patiently to his parishioners' criticisms, borrowed from the Rev. Samuel Treat the sermon which he had delivered and a few weeks later delivered the same sermon word for word from the pulpit himself. The audience was now charmed and told President Willard that he had really excelled himself. "Why," they said, "you preached from the same text that that stranger did, but what a difference." When Doctor Willard told them that it was "the identical discourse preached by the stranger, my son-in-law, Rev. Samuel Treat," the effect of the disclosure upon his audience can be better imagined than described.

A 200 YEAR OLD PRAYER FOR A 'SENSE OF HUMOR'

The following prayer was recently found in the early Eighteenth Century records of the Chester Cathedral in England:

Give us a good digestion, Lord,
And also something to digest.
Give us a healthy body, Lord
With sense to keep it at its best.
Give us a healthy mind, good Lord.
To keep the good and pure in sight
Which seeing sin is not applied,
But finds a way to set it right.
Give us a mind that is not bored,
That does not whimper, whine or sigh;
Don't let us worry overmuch
About the fussy thing called I.
Give us a sense of humor, Lord;
Give us the grace to see a joke.
To get some happiness from life,
And pass it on to other folk.

Amen.

INDICES

Inasmuch as this volume is carefully cross-referenced for convenience in locating names and tracing relationship, the following indices are for Part I. Occasional references to certain ancestral lines in Part II are grouped under the family name, as "The Burris Family," etc., instead of detail by Christian names, though many members of the family may be represented.

INDEX TO SIMMONDS NAMES

A

Adella Grace 77
Agnes Rosa (Schoonover) 112, 137
Alberta June 137
Albert Omar 112, 137
Albert William 114, 138
Alice Ellen 137
Alice Maude 76, 78
Alma Marie 137
Amanda C. (Hecht) 119, 144, 145
Amelia A. (Phillips) 84, 114, 118
Angus MacDonald 42, 46, 85, 88, 94, 96, 109, 117, 119-128
Anna (Loos) Myers 85
Anna Myrtle (White) 114, 138
Anne Isabelle (Bannerman) 99

B

Blanche Christina 143

C

Caroline (Fulton) 63, 74, 77, 79
Caroline (Giddens) 63
Carrie Arvilla 112
Charles Miner 60, 61
Christina (Tillman) 85, 119, 127
Christopher 63
Clara Blanche (Burns) 119, 140, 142
Clarence Lee 119, 145
Clarissa Jane 75, 76
Cora Belle 112, 136

D

Daisy Gertrude 73
David Murray 63, 64, 72, 73
Deloris 136
Dennis Dee 144
Doris Lee 145

E

Edward 60
Effa Margaret (Gibson) 144
Elizabeth Scott 53, 54, 56, 57, 64, 68, 69
Eliza Jane (——) Fulton 63, 64
Eliza (R——) Smith 136
Eliza S. 56, 58
Eliza (Sigsby) Bridges 84, 94, 112
Ella Amanda 72
Ella May 112
Elmer Edwin 119, 144
Elva M. (Suchland) 119, 145
Emma Florence (Goldman) 99, 133
Esther Elizabeth (Anderson) 84, 94, 108, 109
Esther Jane 62
Esther Ruth 138
Ethel 61, 62
Ethel (Bell) 135

F

Franklyn Lincoln 63
Frank William 46-49, 119, 139, 140, 143, 148
Frederick Smith 77

G

George 63
George Alexander 74, 78
George Archie 137
George Augustus 119, 143, 144
George Duncan 84, 85, 87, 88, 94, 112-114, 120, 121
George Murray 63, 71, 72, 82, 103
Georgia Margaret 112, 137
Geraldine May (Gartside) 77
Gertrude A. 61
Gideon 60
Gilbert 60
Gyra Pauline 138

H

Hannah (Burris) Peppard 69, 84-88, 94, 131

Harriet 94, 109, 110
Harriet Maria 44, 64, 75, 77, 78, 84, 88, 116-119
Harriet Susan 63, 94
Harriet Valerie 108
Harvey Franklin 77
Hattie Inez (Hudson) 119, 145
Helen Francis 139, 148
Henrietta A. (Barstow) 77

I

Ida Ann 94, 108, 109
Ida Elizabeth (Reed) 119, 143, 144
Irene Elliott 99
Isabel Ann 72, 100-102
Ivan Francis 144

J

James 60, 63, 71, 72, 99, 100-104
James Cecil 131
James Roland 99
James Scott 53, 54, 56, 64, 66, 69, 70, 85, 89
Jane 62
Jane Albion 63, 64, 73, 74
Jemima McLellan 84, 87, 114
John 22, 53-64, 67-70, 85, 107, 134
John H. 72
John Harvey 63, 64, 74, 77-79
John W. 37
John William Campbell 53, 54, 56, 58, 63-66, 77, 100
John William Peppard 84, 85, 87, 88, 94, 113-115, 118, 121
Jonathan 60

L

Laurence Hensler 77
Leta 64
Lillie Alma 76, 78
Lillie Frances 71, 82, 97, 99, 100-102
Lillie Gray 73
Lillie Irene 99, 102, 103, 132
Lillie (Murray) 53, 56, 63-66, 77
Lillis Dale 139, 146
Lloyd Tillman 119, 145, 146
Lois Christine 139, 149
Loyal Baker 112, 137
Loyal Lyndon 137
Lucy Ann 112, 136
Lydia Augusta (Dudley) 63, 64, 72, 73

M

Margaret Dale (Boughman) 119, 139, 140
Margaret Jane (Crosby) 84, 114, 116
Margaret Rebecca 71, 100-103
Maria 71, 100, 101
Martha Marie 112, 137
Mary 63
Mary Ann (Dunn) 63, 71, 72, 82
Mary Frances 131
Mary Maud 99
Matilda 63, 64, 66
Maude Irene (Elliott) 71, 99-104
Mercy Ann Freeman 84, 86, 88, 110, 111
Mercy Ann (Freeman) 53, 69, 70, 71, 85, 86, 88, 89, 94, 109, 111, 113
Merlin Thane 145

N

Nancy 64
Nancy Campbell 53, 54, 57, 66-68, 107
Nancy Josephine [Annie] 74, 78, 98
Nancy Rosalie 114, 116, 138
Nathaniel 60
Nola Rhoena (Davidson) 145
Norma 136
Norris Rue 145

O

Olga F. (Allen) 99, 102, 103

P

Percy 99, 102, 103

R

Raleigh Neal 135
Ralph Bernard 99, 100, 102, 131, 132
Ralph Leo 131
Ralph Neal 135
Rena Marie (Tuxborn) 112, 137
Richard 60
Robert 58, 60, 61, 63
Robert Lindsay 84-86, 88, 89, 94, 108-111, 120
Ross Neil 136
Roy Ellsworth 119, 144, 145

S

Samuel 60
Sarah 62
Sarah (Hopkins) 62
Sigourney N. (Hodson) 112, 135, 136
Susan [Anne?] 62
Susan [Susannah] (Campbell) 22, 23, 53, 54, 56-59, 63, 67, 69, 70, 85, 107
Susan Celia 62
Susan Elizabeth 84, 87-89, 94, 111, 120
Sylvia Ann (Baker) Crites 84, 112

T

Thomas 61
Thomas D. 62, 63

V
Virgil Clyde 119

W
Walter Le Vorn 137
Wayne Lloyd 145
William 55, 60-63, 94
William Edgar 63
William Edward 71
William H. 44
William Henry 56, 57, 61, 62, 69, 70, 84-92, 94-96, 125, 126, 131
William Murray 63
William Wesley 112, 114, 135, 136

INDEX TO OTHER NAMES

A
ABERCROMBIE
Clarence Elbert 130
Ella Bell 130
Forrest 130
Lee Albert 130
Nora Mandia (Marsh) 130
AIKEN
Charles 81
AIKENS
Jennie (Marshall) 79
Timothy 79
ALLAN
Anna Jane (Marshall) 104
Isaac Ambrose 104
Sarah Baylis 104
ALLEN
John 102
Olga F. 99, 102, 103
Sophie 66
ALTIG
Goldie 130
ALVEY
Cynthia 144
ANDERSON
Esther Elizabeth 84, 94, 108, 109
ARCHIBALD
Alexander 79
Arthur 82
Catherine (——) 79
Ebenezer 67
Fred 82
Lilly (MacKenzie) 82
Maria 79, 104
Nancy 67
Sylvester 82
Wallace 82
ARMITSTEAD
Mary Ann 143
ARNOLD
Evelyn 132
AWKER
Elma 130

B
BAKER
Blanche 135
Sylvia 84
BALDREY
Gertrude Helena 72
Helena Rebecca 72, 102
Isabel Ann (Simmonds) 71, 72, 102
Mary (Green) 72
Samuel 71, 72
Samuel Gore, 72, 103
BANNERMAN
Anne Isabelle 99
BARSTOW
Henrietta A. 77
BAYLIS
Elizabeth 104
BEACHING
Capt. —— 82
BELL
Ethel 135
Inez 83
BENTLEY
Marion 105
BIGNEY
Alice Maude (Simmonds) 76
Gladys Maud (Gass) 76
Hattie Winnifred 76
James Eugene 76
James Ross 76
Rufus Purdy 76
BIRD
Madie 73
BLACK
Ada 97
BODLE
Benjamin 129
Bessie Effie (Lyall) Lovell 129
Grover 129
BOOMER
George 79
Margaret (Marshall) 79
BOUGHMAN
Ida Belle (Lloyd) 141, 142
James Duke 141
Margaret Dale 119, 139-141
BRADLEY
Anna Bliss (McClure) 134
Aubrey Creelman 134
Blanche (Notting) 134
Elsie Jane 134

BRADLEY—*Continued*
Frederic Alexander 134
Hadley 134
Isabel (Creelman) 134
Laura Isabel 134
Richard Alexander 134
BRIDGES
Eliza Jane (Sigsby) 84, 94, 112
James 113
BROWN
Ruth 74
BRUSH
George 84
Georgie Blanche (Haigh) 84
BRYAN
Abraham 150
Amelia (Hummel) 150
Myra Grace Amelia Eileen 149
BRYSON
Edward 84
Jennie (Chambers) 84
BURNS
Clara Blanche 119, 140, 142, 143
Mary Ann (Armitstead) 143
Theodore Scott 143
BURROWS (BURRIS) FAMILY, 155
BURROWS (BURRIS)
Charlotte 133
Hannah 69, 84-86, 94, 131
Hannah (McClean) 23
John 22, 23, 55
Margaret (Peppard) 86
Samuel 55, 86, 87
BYERS
Edward R. 108, 134, 135
Hazel Christena 134
Mary Roberta 134
Mary Ruth (McCurdy) 108, 134, 135
Wallace Gordon 134
Walter Roach 134

C

CAIN
Cora Belle (Simmonds) 112, 136
Edgar B. 112, 136
Eva Grace 136
Golda Belle 136
Nina Mae 136
CAMERON
Adelaide (Logan) Gray 106
Alexander 106
Alma Gertrude 133
Byron 133
Charlotte (Burris) 133
Chester 133
Curtis Brenton 133
Douglas 133
Ellen 106, 133
Floyd 133
George 106, 133
George Byron 133
Georgie 134
Grace 66, 80
Harriet 106
Harriet Belle 133
Herbert 133
Ida 106
Jane 106
Jessie (Douglas) 106, 133
Jessie Margaret 133
John 80, 106, 133
Lucilla 106
Lydia Susan 133
Margaret 106
Martin 106
Mary 106
Mary Ellen (Dimock) 133
Mary (Gray) 80, 106
Matthew 106
Oliphant 106
Sarah (Sweeney) 133
William 106, 133
CAMPBELL
—— 59
Dorothy M. 74
Elizabeth 59
George 55, 56, 59
Harry M. 74
Irene E. 74
James 58, 59
John 22, 23, 54-56, 58, 59, 63, 67, 107, 143
Jonas 59
Leah 59
Margaret 59
Mary (Reynolds) 55, 59
Mary (Scott) 22, 23, 54, 58, 59
Mildreth A. 74
Rachel 59
Rena J. (Hill) 74
Roderick J. 74
Susan [Susannah] 22, 23, 53, 54, 56-59, 63, 67, 107
CARR
Allen 74
Lillie Augusta Simmonds (Hill) 74
CASSIDY
Eutavila 83
Katherine Isabella 82
Katie Belle 84
Mary (Hamilton) 83
Mary Olive (Hamilton) 82
Nancy 84
Robert 83
Robert Francis 82
CHADBOURNE
Alice May (Phillips) 80
Rutherford H. 80
CHAFFIN
Viola 81

CHAMBERS
Emma Virginia 149
Henry 84
Isabelle (Hamilton) 84
Jennie 84
Josie (——) 84
Laura 84
Lena 84
Myra 84
William 84
CHASE
Blanche Christina (Simmonds) 143
Ira George 143
Leonard Ira 143
CHILDS
Olive 138
CHURCH
—— 59
—— (Campbell) 59
Israel 66
Lillie Murray (Gray) 66
CLAPP
Edna Weston 84
Elverton 84
George Warren 84
Rhoda (Johnson) 84
CLARK
Agnes Sanderson 83
CLIFTON
Mary 104
CLINE
Esther Marie 108
Franklin W. 108
Harriet Valerie (Simmonds) 108
Helen Gladys 108
COLE
Albert Ray 138
Arden Clarence 136
Carl Edward 136
Cecil Edward 136
Charles T. 112, 136
Charles Thomas 136
Darlene Viola 136
Edna Irene (McCormick) 136
Ellen (Kenny) 138
Genevieve (Williams) 138
George M. 136
Ida May (Van Ausdal) 138
Inez Gertrude 136
Iola Elizabeth 136
James Frank 114, 138
John Lee 138
Kathleen Yvonne 136
Lucy Ann (Simmonds) 112, 138
Margaret Mildred 138
Marion Everett 138
Mildred Collen 138
Nancy Rosalie (Simmonds) 114, 138
Opal (Richardson) 136
Pearl A. (Young) 136
Ruth (Weltmer) 138
COLLIER FAMILY, 165
COOMBS
Elsie 135
CORM
Marguerite 108
COWEN
Bertie 116, 138, 139
CREELMAN
—— (Tattrie) 82
Agnes Polleys 83
Agnes Sanderson (Clark) 83
Alden Winslow 82, 84
Alma 83
Amy (Crowe) 83
Annie Louise 104
Arnold 82
Arthur Seymour 83
Beverly Ann 83
Campbell J. 105
Clara 83
Corinne 83
David M. 82
Davis M. 83
Deane Susan 105
Dorothy Isabel 83
Edna (Swindell) 83
Elizabeth (McKenzie) 82
Floyd Edith 83
Francis 54, 68
Frank 83
Freda Agnes 104
Frederick Swindell 104
George Norris 83
Grace Bell 83
Harold Gordon 83
Harriet Susan (Messenger) 68, 82
Hazel 105
Inez (Bell) 83
Isabel 134
Isabel (Flemming) 134
James 68, 82
James K. 83
James William 83
Jane (Cameron) 106, 134
Jean Norris 83
Jennie (Norris) 83
John Seymour 83
John William 104
Katherine Isabella (Cassidy) 82, 84
Lawrence 54
Lloyd Winslow 82, 84
Lydia Gertrude 104
Marcia (Lombard) 82
Margaret Ellen (Moore) 82
Marshall 105
Matilda Gray (Marshall) 105
Matthew 54, 106, 134
Murdena Agnes 83

CREELMAN—*Continued*
Muriel 133
Muriel Margaret 83
Nancy 134
Prescott 104
Rexford 105
Ronald Norris 83
Ruby Margaret 83
Samuel 54, 82, 83, 134
Sarah Baylis (Allan) 104
Sarah J. (McKenzie) 83
Susan 134
Thomas St. Clair 83
Walter Ambrose 83
CRITES
Rosie 130
Sylvia Ann (Baker) 84, 112
CRONK
—— 59
Leah (Campbell) 59
CROOKS
Harriet (Gray) 106
Harry 106
Louise 106
CROSBY
Margaret Jane 84, 114, 116
CROWE
Amy 83
CROWN
Ellen Irene 137
Ila Margaret 137
Joy Elaine 137
Lauren Joseph 137
Martha Marie (Simmonds) 112, 137
Mildred Eleanor 137
Myron Lee 137
Norma Marie 137
Solomon L. 112, 137
Winton Lloyd 137
CURLEY
Elizabeth 74
CURTIS
Alberta Lysle 133
Blanche Ina 133
Douglas Scott 133
Edgar Marshall 133
Ella (Ferrand) 133
Elsie 106
Evelyn Hazel 133
Florence Adelaide 133
Florence (Tucker) 133
Fred 106
Georgie (Geddes) 133
Harvey Trefeathen 133
Hollis Rae 133
Jean 106
Lucy Ann 133
Margaret (Sweet) 133
Merle Elwood 133
Mildred (Gray) 106
Rita (Nelson) 133
Roger Gordon 133
Scott 106, 133
Stanley Lawrence 133
Strathie Charles 133
Susan Lyle (Marshall) 106, 133
CUSTER
Thelma 139

D

DAVIDSON
J. W. 145
Mary Isabella 98
Nola Rhoena 145
DAVIS
Ada (Black) 97
Annie 57
Annie Gould 80
Beatrice (Lansdowne) 81
Caroline Isabella (McCulloch) 75, 98
Catherine Davidson 99
Catherine (Foley) 81
Charles Aiken 98
Charles Beaching 80
Charles Matthew 98
David Gray 98
Dorothy Eunice 98
Edward Walcott 75, 98
Elizabeth (Thomas) 80
Ellen Gould 80
Ellen (Thomas) 81
Florence May (Whidden) 81
Frances (Wilson) 81
Frederick 81
Frederick Walcott 98
George Gray 97, 99
George Linsey 57
Gladys (Rice) 81
Harold Simmonds 57, 97, 98
Harry 81
Helen (Gray) 57, 66, 80, 82
Henry 81
James 57, 80-82
James Beaching 81
James Edward 81
Jessie Viola (Makin) 97
John 57, 66, 80-82
John Clifton 99
Lillie Frances 98
Lillie Frances (Simmonds) 71, 82, 97, 99, 101, 102
Martha M. 81
Martha (McNichols) 81
Mary Isabella (Davidson) 98
Mary Mac 129
Matthew John 71, 81, 82, 97, 99, 102, 134
May 81

DAVIS—*Continued*
M. J. 57
Murray McCulloch 98
Nancy 57, 81
Pauline Gertrude 98
Percy Douglas 98
Rebecca (O'Brien) 80
Robert 81
Robinson 81
Rose Charters 99
Roy 97
Roy Walcott 98
Sarah Agnes 81
Thelma Florence 81
Viola (Chaffin) 81
Viva (Nelson) 98
William 81
William J. 80, 81
DE HART
Donald Dean 136
Edgar Poe 136
Nina Mae (Cain) 136
Robert Wayne 136
DILTS
Ann Gertrude (McCulloch) 75
Joan 75
William Henry 75
DIMOCK
Mary Ellen 133
DOANE FAMILY, 165
DOUGLAS
Jessie 106, 133
DOW
Augusta 67, 80
DOYLE
Elizabeth 108
DRAPER
Clarence 112
Ella May (Simmonds) Spencer 112
DRESSER
Evangeline Glyde (Phillips) 80
Henry B. 80
DUDLEY
David 73
Lydia Augusta 63, 72, 73
Sarah (Palmer) 73
DUNN
Mary Ann 63, 71, 72, 82
Michael 72
Rebecca (Hill) 72
DUNNING
Eliza 141, 142
Jane (Makey) 141
Josephine 141, 142
Margaret 142
Rebecca (McCombs) 142
William 141, 142

E

ELLIOTT
Catherine (Robertson) 100
Hector 100
Maude Irene 71, 99-102
ETTINGER
Irene 134

F

FARREN
Eva Cornelia (Lyall) 130
William Henry 130
FERGUSSON
Alex. MacEachern 132
Allen James 132
Donald Elliot 132
Donald Malcolm 99, 102, 103, 132
Evelyn (Arnold) 132
Gavin Neil 132
Hattie (Morrison) 132
Helen Irene 132
Lillie Irene (Simmonds) 99, 103, 132
Malcolm Simmonds 132
FERRAND
Ella 133
FIFE
Floyd Edith (Creelman) 83
George T. 83
James 83
Marion 83
Walter 83
FIRMEY
Charles W. 108
Helen Gladys (Cline) 108
Helen Isabell 108
FISHER
Agnes (Kane) 81
Louis L. 81
FLEMMING
Isabel 134
FLETCHER
Agnes 77, 79
FOLEY
Catherine 81
FOWLER
Helen Diane 136
Horace Cate 136
Norma (Simmonds) 136
FRASER
Donella Ross 75
FREEMAN FAMILY, 166
FREEMAN
Elisha 22, 23, 59, 69, 71
Frances 59
Joshua Edwards 69, 70
Lydia (Reynolds) 71
Mary (——) 59

FREEMAN—*Continued*
Mercy Ann 53, 69, 70, 71, 85, 86, 88, 89, 94, 109, 111
Robert 55, 56
FROST
Robert 135
Winifred Blanche (Hinman) 135
FULTON
Agnes (Fletcher) 77, 79
Caroline 63, 74, 77, 79
Daniel 63
Eliza Jane (——) 63
Esther (——) 79
John 79
Joseph 77, 79
FUREY
Theresa 74

G

GAGE
Elvira 75
GARTSIDE
Geraldine May 77
GASS
Gladys Maud 76
GEDDES
Georgie 133
GIBSON
Effa Margaret 144
GIDDENS
Caroline 63
GODDARD
Amorett May 111, 135
Amy 94
Edith Elizabeth 111, 135
Frederick Augustus 111
George Nelson 111
Marcia Ellen [Nellie] 111, 135
Nellie 94
Nelson Alphonso 84, 94, 111, 112, 120, 121
Susan Elizabeth (Simmonds) 84, 94, 111, 120, 121
GOLDMAN
Emma Florence 99, 131
GOULD
Harry A. 74
Miriam (Howland) Hall 74
Susan 107
GRAY
Adelaide (Logan) 80, 106
Ann 80
Annie 106, 107
Augusta (Dow) 67, 80
Bevard 106
Cameron 80, 106, 107
David 63, 66
Elizabeth 106
Elizabeth Scott 57, 66
Ellen 80
George Lindsay 66
Grace (Cameron) 66, 80
Grace L. 80
Graham 80
Harriet 106
Helen [Ellie] 66, 80, 82
Henry 63, 64, 66, 67, 82
James Simmonds 67
John 80
John Campbell 66
Laura (Slayton) 106
Leonard 80
Lillie Murray 66
Margaret 67, 82
Maria Campbell 56, 57, 66, 82
Marshall A. 63, 64, 66
Mary 80, 106
Matilda (Simmonds) 63, 64, 66
Matthew 107
Matthew Creelman 66, 80
Mildred 106
Nancy (Archibald) 67
Nancy Campbell (Simmonds) 53, 57, 66-68, 107
Ocella 106
Robert 53, 54, 56-58, 64, 66-68, 80, 107
Sophie (Allen) 66
Susan Campbell 66, 79, 80
William Wallace 67
GREEN
Barbara 83
Charles 83
Clara (Creelman) 83
Doris (Smiley) 133
Fred 116
Hedley 83
Lenora 83
Luther 83
Marie (Hurst) 116
Mary 72
Norman 83
William 83, 133
William L. 116
GRUMMETT
Catherine (Marshall) 104
John 104

H

HAIGH
Emma Susan 84
Georgie Blanche 84
Reuben 84
Rosannah (Hamilton) 84
HALL
Edmund 74
Ella Louise 71
Jean Gifford 74
Miriam (Howland) 74

HAMILTON
David 83
Flora Elizabeth 82, 84, 106, 107
Frederick W. 84
George 84
Gertrude (McNutt) 84
Harriet Susan 84
Herman Lockhart 84
Isabelle 84
James 68, 82-84, 107
James Frank 84
Mary 83
Mary Olive 82
Nancy (Messenger) 68, 82-84, 107
Rosannah 84
HARRIS
Anna Marcella 76
HASKINS
Ruby Viola 130
HAUGH
Amorett May (Goddard) 111, 135
Arthur Raymond 135
Blanche (Baker) 135
Cecil Goddard 135
Doris Lorraine 135
Ellsworth Nelson 135
Elsie (Coombs) 135
Lee S. 135
Loren Ellsworth 135
Margaret (Neilson) 135
Melva 135
Myrna 135
Samuel 111, 135
Wendall 135
HAYMAN
David C. 76
David MacKenzie 76
Hattie Grace (MacKenzie) 76
Phyllis Eileen 76
HECHT
Amanda E. 119, 144, 145
Anna (Myer) 145
Conrad Henry 145
HENDERSON
Andrew 66, 82, 107
Edward Maclean 107
Eliza (MacLean) 82, 107
Flora Elizabeth (Hamilton) 57, 82, 84, 106, 107
Grace L. 107
Grace L. (Ritter) 107
Helen 107
Irene Rosemond 106
Maria Campbell (Gray) 66, 82, 107
Matthew Gray 82, 107
Max Roldon 106
Robert Maclean 107
William McCulloch 82, 84, 106, 107
HENDRICKS
Albert 129
Lyalla Leonne 129
Pansy Blossom (Lyall) 129
HIGLEY
Brewster 128
HILL
Arthur Scott 74
Arthur Stanley 74
Arthur Stephen 74
Donald 74
Elizabeth (Curley) 74
Elizabeth (McKenzie) 74
Ella Maria 73
Henry Gray 74
James Campbell 63, 64, 73, 74
Jane Albion (Simmonds) 63, 64, 73, 74
John Paul 74
Lillie Augusta Simmonds 74
Margaret Blanche 74
Mildred 74
Rebecca 72
Rena J. 74
Richard Owen 74
Theresa (Furey) 74
HINMAN
Amy Marie 135
Edith Elizabeth (Goddard) 111, 135
Matilda (Norveak) 135
Nelson Frank 135
Orlin H. 111, 135
Winifred Blanche 135
HOAK
—— 79
Martha (Marshall) 79
HODGES
Barbara May 73
Lillie Gray (Simmonds) 72, 73
Lydia Atherton 73
Madie (Bird) 73
William Leonard 73
HODSON
Sigourney N. 112, 135, 136
HOGAN
Lewis 111
Marcia Ellen [Nellie] (Goddard) 111
HOLMAN
Ethel (Simmonds) 61
HOLMES
Bertie Ellen 139
Carol Jean 139
Della Mae 139
Frank L. 139
Leo Lamar 139
Norma Marie (Phillips) 139
HOLLOWAY
—— 62

HOLLOWAY—*Continued*
James 62
HOPKINS FAMILY, 175
HOPKINS
Sarah 62
HORNE
Richard 60
HOWLAND
Carl Warren 74
Ella Maria (Hill) 73, 74
James K. 73
James Kenneth 74
Louise (Perry) 74
Miriam 74
Ruth (Brown) 74
HUDSON
Hannah Cordelia (Myers) 145
Hattie Inez 119, 145
Samuel 145
HUFFORD
Nellie 104
HUMMEL
Amelia 150
HURST
Charles 116
Ethel (Phillips) 116
Marie 116

J

JOHNSON
Elaine 84
Esther Ruth (Simmonds) 138
Eutavila (Cassidy) 83
Grace Bell 130
Herbert 83
Herbert Francis 83
Lorraine Francis 138
Rhoda 84
Violet (Shubrook) 84
Walter 138
JONES
Daniel 146
Elizabeth Gaunt 146, 147
Elvira (Gage) 75
Frederick Eugene 75, 78
Greta Victoria 75, 77
Hannah Mariah (——) 146
Harriet Maria (Simmonds) 64, 75, 77-79, 104
Nathaniel Gordon 75

K

KANE
Agnes 81
Aileen 81
Ella G. 81
Sarah Agnes (Davis) 81
Thomas E. 81
KELLY
Dan 128
KENNY
Ellen 138
KING
Eugene Austin 137
Georgia Margaret (Simmonds) 112, 137
Harvey Owen 112, 137
Martin Leroy 137
Mary Ellen 137
Norval Owen 137
Phyllis Ann 137
Ruth Marie 137
KINNAMON (KINNAMONT)
Andrew 149
Ann (——) 149
Emma Virginia (Chambers) 149
George Franklin 149
James 149
Lois Christine (Simmonds) 139, 149
Myra Grace Amelia Eileen (Bryan) 149
William James 139, 149, 150

L

LANSDOWNE
Beatrice 81
LEIGHTON
Amanda 130
Benjamin 85, 94, 120, 129, 131
Edna 94
Edna May 131
Eliza 130
George 94
George William 131
Harriet 94
Harriet Maria 130
Letitia James 129
Margaret Jane (Peppard) 85, 94, 120, 129
Mary Ellen 130
Samuel James 129
Sarah 94, 121
Sarah Elizabeth 129, 131
LINDSAY
Robert 87
LLOYD
Gwendolyn 129
Ida Belle 141, 142
Josephine (Dunning) 141, 142
Walter 141, 142
LOGAN
Adelaide 80, 106
Hettie 79
Margaret 105
LOMBARD
Marcia 82
LOOS
Anna 85
Elizabeth (Sittler) 85

Loos—*Continued*
George Phillip 85
Lovell
Bessie Effie (Lyall) 129
Charles Melvin 129
Lowry
Alta 146
Lull
Barbara Viola 138
Floyd Ernest 138
Janet Lee 138
Linton Cole 138
Margaret Mildred (Cole) 138
Lyall
Benjamin Franklin 130
Bessie Effie 129
Clarene (Montgomery) 130
David Paul 129
David Roy 129
Della Lee 129
Della (McMullen) 129
Eva Cornelia 130
Glenna (Wymore) 130
Gwendolyn (Lloyd) 129
Mabel Clara 129
Margaret Isabel 129
Pansy Blossom 129
Roy William Campbell 130
Sarah Elizabeth (Leighton) 129
William John Campbell 129

M

MacDonald
Donald 104
Duncan McLeod 104
Edna (Marshall) 104
Gertrude Annie 77
Isabel Frances 104
Laurence Walter 104
MacLean
Eliza 82, 107
Susan (Gould) 107
William 107
Mackay
Gertrude 75
Mackenzie
Alexander G. 107
George 107
Helen (Henderson) 107
Henrietta 107
Henrietta (Mackenzie) 107
Mahin
Clarence Edward 136
Clarence Elmer 136
Inez Gertrude (Cole) 136
Viola Pauline 136
Virginia Irene 136
Makey
Jane 141
Margaret 141, 142
Makin
Jessie Viola 97
Marsh
Alve 130
Carl William 130
Dwight Edward 130
Ethel Mae 130
Ira J. 130
Mary Arilla (Williams) 130
Mary Ellen (Leighton) 130
Maude Mae 130
Nora Mandia 130
Robert Dwight 130
Rosie (Crites) 130
Thomas James 130
Marshall
Alexander Archibald 104
Ann 79
Anna Jane 104
Anthony 66, 79, 80, 105
Anthony Everett 105
Carrie Beatrice 105
Catherine 104
David Muir 105
Delos 130
Edna 104, 105
Edna May (Moore) 130
Eleanor 79
Elizabeth (Baylis) 104
George 79, 104, 105
George G. 79
Graham 79
Harriet (Young) 79
Harry 104
Harry Alfred 104
Henry Yuill 104
Hettie (Logan) 79
Isaac Noble 104
James 79
James Y. 79
Jennie 79
John Fleming 79
John Gray 79, 105, 106
John Shields 106
Lester Winfield 130
Loring 79
Lucy Ann 105, 106
Margaret 79, 104
Margaret (Logan) 105
Margaret (Yuill) 79
Maria (Archibald) 79, 104
Marion 105
Martha 79
Mary (Clifton) 104
Matilda Gray 105
Matthew Davis 105
Nellie (Hufford) 104
Robert 79
Rose (Poliquin) 104
Ruth 104

MARSHALL—*Continued*
Smith Archibald 104
Stephen 104
Susan 79
Susan Amelia (Shields) 79, 105, 106
Susan Campbell 79
Susan Campbell (Gray) 66, 79, 80
Susan Lyle [Lysle] 106, 133
Thomas Manning 105
Walter 79, 104
William 80
William Wallace 104, 105
Woodby Bragg 105
MARTIN
Alfred Charles 81
Boyd 73
Branch Woodruff 73
Elizabeth Boynton (Smith) 73
Hodges Simmonds 73
Jane Atherton 73
Joyce 73
Lydia Atherton (Hodges) 73
Thelma Florence (Davis) 81
MASSARD
Frank Edward 139
Laurena Harriet 139
Lenora Lina (Phillips) 116, 139
Nina Ethelyn 139
Philip Edwin 116, 139
Virginia Marie 139
MAYHEW
Edwin Lee 71
Isabel Baldrey (Simonds) 71, 104
MAYO FAMILY, 177
McCLEES
Ann 147
Margaret 146, 147
McCLURE
Anna Bliss 134
McCOMBS
Rebecca 142
McCORMICK
Edna Irene 136
McCULLOCH
Ann Gertrude 75
Caroline Isabella 75, 98
Donella Ross (Fraser) 75
George Fraser 75
Gertrude (Mackay) 75
Harold Gordon 75
Harry William Stanley 75
James William 75, 98
Lillian Isabella 75
Lillian Pauline 75
Nancy Josephine (Simmonds) 74, 75, 98
Stanley Warren 75, 78
William Lester 75
McCULLOUGH
Isaac 142
Margaret (Dunning) 142
McCULLUM
A. R. 83
Harold 83
Murdena Agnes (Creelman) 83
Vincent 83
McCURDY
Annie (Gray) 106, 107
Arthur Davis 107
Dexter Scott 108
Edith (Trefry) 108
Elizabeth (Doyle) 108
F. B. 135
Frank Church 106, 107
Katherine (McDaniel) 108
Laura Mildred 108
Lenora Ethel 108
Leslie Briggs 108
Lillie Gray 108
Lorne 108
Margaret Christie 108
Marguerite (Corm) 108
Mary Ruth 108, 134, 135
Nancy Christie (MacKenzie) 67, 82, 107, 108
Robert Oliphant 67, 82, 106-108
McDANIEL
Katherine 108
Mc GEE
Evelyn 116
Mc KEE
J. M. 131
Margaret Jane (Peppard) Leighton 131
McKENZIE (MacKENZIE)
Anna Marcella (Harris) 76
Clarence William 77
Clarissa Jane (Simmonds) 75, 76
Elizabeth 74, 82
George Franklin 76
Georgie (Cameron) 134
Gertrude Annie (MacDonald) 77
Gordon 134
Greta Victoria 75, 77
Hattie Grace 76
Irene (Ettinger) 134
Jessie 134
John Stanley 77
Lilly 82
Mabel Pauline 76
Margaret (Gray) 67, 82
Margery 77
Nancy Christie 67, 82, 107, 108
Neil 76
Roderick 67, 82
Roy 134
Sarah J. 83
Stanley 77

McKenzie (MacKenzie)—*Cont'd*
Thomas 76
William D. 76
William Osbourne 134
McLaughlin
Harriet Susan (Simmonds) 63-65
William 63, 64
McLean (McClean)
Anthony 22, 23
Hannah 23
Mary 23
Samuel 22, 23
McMullen
Della 129
McNichols
Martha 81
McNutt
Gertrude 84
McPhee
E. C. 80
Grace L. (Gray) 80
Messenger
David 53, 68, 69
Elizabeth Scott (Simmonds) 53, 56, 57, 68, 69
Harriet Susan 68, 82
Nancy 68, 82-84, 107
Miller
Ann (Gray) 80
David 59
Elizabeth (Campbell) 59
Joseph 80
Loye 130
Raines 80
Sarah Ellen (Phillips) 80
Montgomery
Clarene 130
Moore
Alice 130
Amanda (Leighton) 130
Benjamin 130
Bonnie Jean 130
Claude C. 130
Dolores Ann 130
Edna May 130
Elma (Awker) 130
Frank Lester 130
Glen 130
Goldie (Altig) 130
Grace Bell (Johnson) 130
Harold 130
Inez 130
Jerry Ray 130
John 130
Leonard 130
Leonard Bertram 130
LeRoy Scott 130
Margaret Ellen 82
Minnie Emma (Vogt) 130
Orice William 130
Patricia Lou 130
Ruby Viola (Haskins) 130
Scott Edward 130
Vivian 130
Winfred S. 130
Moreau
Alexander L. 148
Anne Clotilde 146
Ann (McClees) 147
Daniel Howard 139, 146-148
Elizabeth Dale 146
Elizabeth Gaunt (Jones) 146, 147
Janet Rhea 146
Joseph 147
Lillis Dale (Simmonds) 139, 146
Margaret (McClees) 146, 147
Margaret Simmonds 146
Peter James 146, 147
William Marshall 146, 147
William Rhea 147
Morrison
Hattie 132
Munro
Hector 108
Lenora Ethel (McCurdy) 108
Murray
Elizabeth (Vance) 65
George 65
Lillie 53, 56, 63, 65, 77
Myer
Anna 145
Myers
Anna (Loos) 85
Hannah Cordelia 145

N

Neilson
Margaret 135
Nelson
Rita 133
Viva 98
Norris
Jennie 83
Norveak
Matilda 135
Notting
Blanche 134

O

O'Brien
Rebecca 80

P

Paine Family, 178
Parker
Bernice Joyce 134
Georgie May (Wallace) 134
Glenwood Claire 134
Raymond 134

PEABODY
Francis 60
PECK
Bruce Edward 136
George R. 136
Golda Belle (Cain) 136
Harry Dale 136
James Gordon 136
PEPPARD FAMILY, 180
PEPPARD
Anthony 87, 114
Charles 85, 131
Hannah (Burris) 69, 84-86, 94, 131
Jessie Louise (Rose) 133
John 87
Kenneth Muir 133
Laurence 22, 23
Margaret 86
Margaret Jane 85, 94, 120, 129, 131
Mary (McLean) 23
Matthew 133
PERRY
Louise 74
PHILLIPS
Alice May 80
Amelia A. 84, 114, 118
Annie Isabel 80
Arlys (Searson) 139
Bertie (Cowen) 116, 138, 139
Clifford Edmond 138
Douglas Robert 138
Edmond Edward Leonard 116, 117, 119, 138, 139
Ellen Gould (Davis) 80
Ernest Clyde 139
Ethel 116
Evangeline Glyde 80
Evelyn (McGee) 116
Harriet Maria (Simmonds) 44, 84, 116-119
Harriet (Taggart) 80
Hedley V. 134
James Childs 138
James Jerome 44, 84, 116-119
Jessie Hannah 116
Jo Ann 138
John 116
Lenora Lina 116, 139
Mary 116
Mary Elizabeth 80
Mortimer 80
Nancy (Creelman) 134
Norma Marie 139
Olive (Childs) 138
Pelina Letitia Ann (Stithern) 116, 139
Rebecca Pearl 80
Robert Leonard 138
Rosemary 138
Ruby Jane 80
Samuel J. 80
Sarah Alice (Stithern) 116, 139
Sarah Ellen 80
Thelma (Custer) 139
Winifred 116
PLANT
Charles Grahame 77
Charles R. 77
George Frederick 77
Hazel Frances (Spencer) 77
POLIQUIN
Rose 104
POWELL
Clark LeRoy 129
Clark Lyall 129
Cornelius Adolphus 129
Joseph William Condido 129
Mabel Clara (Lyall) 129
Mary Mae (Davis) 129

R

RAY
Annie Isabel (Phillips) 80
Louis A. 80
RAYMOND FAMILY, 182
REED
Cynthia (Alvey) 144
David A. 144
Ida Elizabeth 119, 143, 144
REITH
Albert Anderson 109
Esther Elizabeth (Anderson) Simmonds 109
Guy Marion 109
Nicholas 109
Nicholas Elmer 109
REYNOLDS FAMILY, 183
REYNOLDS
Lydia 71
Mary 55, 59
Nathaniel 22, 23, 55, 59
RICE
Gladys 81
RICHARDSON
Opal 136
RITTER
Grace L. 107
ROBERTSON
Catherine 100
Margaret 103
ROSE
Alice Ruth 133
Cecil Cameron 133
Homer 83
Homer Willis 133
Jessie Louise 133
Kenneth Douglas 133
Lydia Susan (Cameron) 133
Muriel (Creelman) 133

ROSE—*Continued*
Muriel Margaret (Creelman) 83
William McLellan 133
William Norman 133

S

SCHOONOVER
Agnes Rosa 112, 137
SCHURMAN
Bertrand Lloyd 76
Carolyn 77
Donald MacKenzie 77
Jacob Gould 76
Mabel Pauline (MacKenzie) 76
SCOTT
Mary 23, 54, 58, 59
SEARSON
Arlys 139
SEEGAR
Ada 81
Alice 81
Calvin 81
Mary (Davis) 81
SHELLMAN
Bertha Elizabeth 130
George 130
George Price 130
Harriet Maria (Leighton) 130
Loye (Miller) 130
Meta Maxine 130
Perry Franklin 130
Roy Kenneth 130
SHERRY
John J. 81
Martha M. (Davis) 81
SHIELDS
Lucy Ann (Marshall) 106
Susan Amelia 79, 105, 106
Thomas 106
SHUBROOK
Violet 84
SIGSBY
Eliza 84, 94, 112, 113
SIMONDS
Alfred 71
Ella Louise (Hall) 71
Isabel Baldrey 71, 104
John Benjamin 71
Kenneth Hall 71
Maria (Simmonds) 71
Walter 71, 104
SITTLER
Elizabeth 85
SLAYTON
Laura 106
SMILEY
Archibald 133
Doris 133
Harriet Belle (Cameron) 133
Joseph 133
Martha 133
SMITH
Alexander Percy 76
Billa 129
Carrie 129
Elizabeth Boynton 73
Eliza (R——) 136
Gardner Lambert 76
Greta Victoria (McKenzie) Jones 75, 76
Hattie Winnifred (Bigney) 76
John 129
John L. 129
Lillie Gray (McCurdy) 108
Lola 129
Margaret Isabel (Lyall) 129
Randall 129
Stanley 108
Stanley McCurdy 108
Stephen Hubble 76
Walter 129
SNIDER
Edwin D. 136
Eva Grace (Cain) 136
SNOW FAMILY, 187
SODERSTRUM
Ernest 80
Mary Elizabeth (Phillips) 80
SOUTHWORTH FAMILY, 187
SPEAR
Alice Caroline 75
Lawrence William 75
Lillian Pauline (McCulloch) 75
Margery Josephine 75
SPENCER
Adella Grace (Simmonds) 77
Alice Catherine 77
Ellen May (Simmonds) 112
Hazel Frances 77
John Robert 77
Joseph 77
William Wallace 112
STACY
Mercy Ann (Freeman) Simmonds 71, 86, 88, 109
STAFSTROM
Alice Louise 133
Erma Jean 133
Jessie Margaret (Cameron) 133
Paul 133
STITHERN
Pelina Letitia Ann 116, 139
Sarah Alice 116, 139
STEVENS
Asbury Martin 130
Bertha Elizabeth (Shellman) 130
Georgia Louise 130
Martin Albert 130
Perry Edward 130
Wanda Lee 130

STOLL
Fred 138
Gyra Pauline (Simmonds) 138
Susannah Louise 138
SUCHLAND
Alta (Lowry) 146
Elva M. 119, 145, 146
Esther 129
Martin 146
SWEENEY
Sarah 133
SWEET
Margaret 133
SWINDELL
Edna 83

T

TAGGART
Harriet 80
TATTRIE
—— 82
THOMAS
Elizabeth 80
Ellen 81
THOMM
Della Lee (Lyall) 129
Doris Aschbell 129
Esther (Suchland) 129
Frederick R. 129
John Snyder 129
Raymond Chastine 129
Rudy John 129
THORNTON
Betty Jane 108
Clarke Franklin 108
Clarke Wilson 108
Esther Marie (Cline) 108
TILLMAN FAMILY, 188
TILLMAN
Benjamin A. 135
Benjamin F. 111, 135
Christina 85, 119, 127
Marcia Edith 135
Marcia Ellen (Goddard) Hogan 111, 135
Marianne (——) 119
William 119, 127
TOBIN
Agnes Polleys (Creelman) 83
Francis M. 83
TREAT FAMILY, 202
TREFRY
Edith 108
TUCKER
Florence 133
TUXBORN
Rena Marie 112

V

VAN AUSDAL
Ida May 138
VANCE
Elizabeth 65
VOGEL
Ruby Jane (Phillips) 80
William 80
VOGT
Minnie Emma 130

W

WALLACE
Allan Merlin 134
Creighton 133
Ellen (Cameron) 133
George Merlin 133
Georgie May 134
Kenneth 134
Laurence 134
WELTMER
Ruth 138
WHIDDEN
Florence May 81
WHITE
Anna Myrtle 114, 138
Carrie Beatrice (Marshall) 105, 106
Doris Isobel Francis 105
Henry S. 138
James 60
John Frederick Marshall 105
Marion (Bentley) 105
Mary Ann (Wolf) 138
William 105
WHORL
—— 59
Rachel (Campbell) 59
WILLIAMS
Genevieve 138
John Wilson 130
Mary Arilla 130
Maude Mae (Marsh) 130
Thelma Opal 130
WILSON
Eliza (Dunning) 142
Frances 81
Matthew 142
WOLF
Mary Ann 138
WORELL
John Clarendon Ratchford 131
Mary Frances (Simmonds) 131
WRIGHT
David 79
Solomon 79
Susan (Marshall) 79
WYMORE
Glenna 130

Y

YOUNG
Harriet 79
Pearl A. 136
YUILL
Margaret 79